

# NEOVERBA

The Language of Limitlessness

---

Kanto de Kantoj

---

**S.PARKS**

unASLEEP

Copyright ©2026 by S.Parks  
Published February 20, 2026

May these words inspire and guide. They are offered in goodwill, to be shared freely for contemplation, discussion, study and reasoned disagreement so long as their meaning and spirit are honored, there is no monetary gain, and book and author attribution is given. Uses that would constitute public critique or dissent, acts of deliberate opposition, commercial distribution or monetary gain including articles, videos, podcasts, or media in general require prior written permission from the author. Nothing in this notice is intended to limit rights granted under applicable copyright laws, including fair use or fair dealing provision. For permission, contact me at [www.unasleep.com](http://www.unasleep.com).

All rights reserved.

ISBN:

## DEDICATION

This Conveyance is dedicated to all who seek the truth and happiness without  
relenting, for it is you who will bring heaven to earth once more.

It is also dedicated to my dear husband.  
Without his assistance and encouragement, none of what you find here  
might have become available for your inspection and consideration.  
He even learned how to cook to feed us while I worked.  
Thanks, Honey.

And thank you for being here.  
May you find this useful to you.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

SETTING THE MEASURE: Calibrations & Expectations .....	1
Vocabulary.....	6
Immersion vs. Quest Mode .....	6
Preflight.....	8
HIDDEN STRUCTURE: The Secret Silent Song of Etymology.....	14
Reconciliation of a House.....	21
The Dark Room.....	25
The Elephant and the City of the Blind .....	26
THE GIFTS WE FORGOT: Mitten World and Other Insights.....	28
Mitten World.....	29
The Giant’s Voice.....	30
Pinging or Remote Viewing .....	31
When Time Slows Down .....	31
Two Hands.....	32
The Law of Harmony .....	37
Sleepwalking Chefs.....	40
The River and the Leaf.....	42
WIDENING THE LENS: Other Realms, Dimensions and Unaccountables ...	43
The Pond Realm and Fish World .....	44
Kia Mondo Man.....	47
READING THE SIGNALS: Lucid Dreams, Visionary Dreams, Reincarnation and Lucidity .....	50
Sovereign City.....	51
Lucid Dreaming.....	53
The Living Deer.....	56
The Temptation of Christ .....	57
RX7 Heaven .....	58
The Waterboys .....	60
The Roulette Wheel .....	62

Gladiator Guy .....	64
The Baguette and Linear Time .....	67
Time Rewrites Forwards and Backwards .....	68
The Farmer and the Horse .....	69
The Bear .....	70
Misplaced Memories .....	73
The Roulette Wheel in Action?.....	74
The Big “I Don’t Know How” .....	74
Ho’oponopono .....	76
THE ARCHETYPAL FRAME: The Hero’s Journey: Compact Version .....	79
Limitless World:.....	80
Weak World:.....	80
Matrix Madness:.....	81
The Immersion: .....	83
Return to Limitless World:.....	83
Non-Competitive States of Awareness: .....	84
NPC’s or “Straw Dogs” .....	84
FOUNDATIONS IN FLUX: Footings, Filters, Frames and Agreements .....	87
Lucidity Land.....	89
Default Attributes.....	90
Subcategories .....	90
Jesus Segued Default Attributes.....	92
Footings, Filters, Frames and Agreements.....	98
Preamble .....	101
The Declaration of Independence: .....	102
CONSTRUCT AND PERCEPTION: The Inherent Distraction of Context .....	106
The Life-Clock .....	112
Regarding Contexts .....	119

Regarding Delivery Systems and Structures .....	119
THE STORY THAT CONTAINS WORLDS: Everything is “In the Story” .....	121
Plato’s Cave .....	122
Observer Effect.....	125
Three Archetypal and Iconic Songs: .....	125
Hallelujah by Leonard Cohen .....	126
The Sound of Silence written by Paul Simon.....	128
Holly Holy by Neil Diamond.....	129
FROM BEAUTY TO BLIGHT: The Infection .....	142
Logic Land.....	154
Predation Cycle .....	162
Being Prey Contributes as Much as Being Predator.....	163
Ways to Disengage from the Predation Cycle.....	164
Become Nicer, the Easy Way.....	164
Stop Marinating Yourself in Drama and Violence .....	165
Eat Differently .....	165
Try Growing Your Own .....	165
Eat What You Grow .....	165
Sports and Competition .....	166
RESISTED, BUT NECESSARY: The Remedy .....	170
Your Inherent Divinity .....	170
LEAVING THE CYCLE BEHIND: The Big Takeaway .....	178
Hydras, Windmills and Gardens .....	180
Special Sidebar: Leave the World Behind.....	181
Predation Cycle .....	182
Animals Reflect Us.....	184
Our Return to Limitless World .....	185
Other Things to Note in the Movie: .....	186

STEPPING INTO WHOLENESS: Become What You Are ..... 189

- The Language of Limitlessness ..... 189
- Break Up with the Predation Cycle ..... 190
- Rediscover Your Inherent Divinity..... 190
- Increase Your Level of Lucidity ..... 190
- Enjoy the Immersion. .... 191
- Use Your “I Don’t Know How But” Tool ..... 191
- Actively Inquire..... 191
- Stay Away from Woo-Woo ..... 191
- Inspect Your Agreements ..... 192
- Use Your Ho’oponopono Tool ..... 192
- Be Aware of the “In the Story” Mandelbrot-style Reality Context ..... 192
- You Are Now a True “Free Builder” ..... 193
- Song of Songs and Storyboards ..... 193
- In Closing: The Start of Something New ..... 193

# THE TIDES OF TRUTH

*Man seeks Conclusions  
What he believes to be  
Solid Footing  
For he must:  
He has made himself atrophied  
Drunk  
And frail  
With a cocktail of  
Fear and ego.  
He is not strong enough to swim  
The Tides of Truth.*

*You will know  
You grasp the finger of Truth  
When your hand closes around  
That which is greater  
Than your mind can comprehend -  
A door that swings ever wider  
As long as you care to look.  
But most merely cast a glance,  
Collect a particle of Truth,  
And claim it as Holy  
And whole.*

TIDES OF TRUTH

*Know you hold the hand of Truth  
And have begun to walk with Lady Wisdom  
When it all ceases to fit  
Neatly into one hand  
Or one doctrine.*

*Know you smell the fragrance of God  
When it pulls you ever deeper  
Into a garden without borders*

*Know you have looked into the eyes of Peace  
When you hold no allegiance to anyone  
Or any thing  
Or any thought  
Or place  
And Truth becomes your only shore  
And your nationality  
And only upon its snow-white banks  
Do you choose to stand  
And with great anticipation  
Await the next Tide.*

**S.PARKS**

---

Even if only one man knows the truth,  
it is still the truth.

-S.PARKS

---



# 1

## SETTING THE MEASURE: Calibrations & Expectations

**B***efore us is great potential.* There is a doorway to a lifestyle and way of being that almost no one can presently entertain as possible, but that is only because we have allowed ourselves to be dimmed, misled, and used as resources without consideration by those who can.

The ones who do this can only do this because they still retain knowledge of things that belong to all of us, that everyone used to consciously know. And these things are what we are going to bring forward once more in this Conveyance, so that any who can hold them once more will have the opportunity to do so.

I call this a Conveyance rather than a book because I feel like this is truer from my point of view:

**Conveyance:** Transferring, carrying or communicating something from one place or person to another.

I have been carrying this within me, and now I am transferring and communicating it to you. Your reception and inspection of what you find here will set a tremendous, positive, nurturing change into motion much greater than most can fathom because the potential for such enormous, empowering acts has been hidden from us for a very long time. Furthermore, the momentum of this exchange

*Will transpire in a way that **cannot** be overridden unless we permit it to be by letting go of these things again.*

This wonderful event begins to unfold when those who can hold this info simply begin to use it. Their engagement casts a new “tone” or “frequency” or “algorithm” or “resonance” (whatever you prefer to call it) across the whole world and allows those who could not immediately hold and access this initially be able to begin approaching it again. And in this manner, as do all things, ***it builds.***

---

This recollection is of great significance and importance, and “they” know this. So, to keep this information hidden, they have largely erased it. Any parts that remained have been assigned new definitions and explanations, and we have learned these new definitions and explanations not only well but with pride and without question.

---

Anything remaining – things are still in plain sight that we should recognize and question, as well as any who still **do** question them - perhaps spurred by a vague remembrance, “they” immediately set about making them into a public laughingstock, and then they promote categorizing them with others who perhaps mean well but are still off-mark and proffering distortions of the Truth, making it very difficult to tell who knows what. And the uncertainty of not knowing makes us feel like it’s best to just avoid that area altogether.

Even after taking those measures, if it somehow still managed to rise and is not sufficiently suppressed, the examples along with those pointing them out are attempted to be removed altogether in one way or another. As you will soon know,

*Our Stories are whatever we make them.*

And right now, it looks like they are trying to modify “religion” in this Story and fill it with new “Overlords”, likely “aliens” and technology, which is just as

marginalizing. Know that this attempted “swap-out” is created and intentionally presented as a solution to the problem they create. Don’t allow this. Don’t take the bait. And don’t lose this Conveyance. Don’t make it into a religion, either. Contemplate it. Teach it. And arise into it as soon as you are able. Don’t allow them to mislead you any **further** or **anymore**.

As far as this Conveyance goes, don’t participate in allowing them to pretend to proffer it so they may direct the Narrative regarding it. I actually don’t anticipate that happening because this body of work has intentionally had the “Footing” removed that would invite attack, removal or malicious assimilation (we will discuss Footing later). They will be surprised by that. It stands on its own, whereas prior attempts by others likely took a **combative** position because a “fighting stance” is what we tend to erroneously do when we try to set things straight, especially when manipulation has been detected.

And when we do take that much-to-common combative stance, a battle does ensue. This shouldn’t surprise us because after all, it is what you are asking for by your combative stance. But fighting has never brought peace, although we are told it does and therefore believe it is probably the correct thing to do. But it is not. Why?

*Battles and fights never return you a winner,  
although when we apply certain definitions of “winning”,  
it may seem so.*

Despite mankind’s ongoing belief, there are no actual categories of winners or losers because there are no superfluous pieces. Nothing can actually be vanquished or discarded, only reconciled because everything here has been **invited** – literally - as confounding at that may seem at the moment. You will see how this is true as this unfolds.

Also, everything is indeed one, as you have undoubtedly heard. We are literally all in this altogether - just transiently in different places in our journey and producing different byproducts as a result. **Together** we all make everything that is encountered in one way or another, as you will see.

Therefore, what you find here has nothing to do with any battle or fight. Rather, it is like a candle brought into a dark room. Effortlessly, the darkness is dispelled. There is no struggle. No fight. No vanquishing. Darkness just departs.

This simply seeks to bring back this information into our awareness like a misplaced candle, returning what we accidentally allowed to be stripped away without realizing it was happening.

You could think of this as a “rebirth of concepts” that are already well

known to us, but in pursuit of assemblage, they have been relabeled and colored differently, with puzzle pieces brazenly shaved to fit, and others hidden or discarded altogether.

This is a renewal of old thoughts, without any of the sculpting to make things fit into a given preconcluded paradigm. And as a result, you are likely to see things here you haven't thought of before, because (respectfully), there is no allegiance to anything but what is true. As a result, this has a very high bar:

---

If it doesn't address everything,  
it can't genuinely address anything.

---

Although this is admittedly a “door that swings ever wider”, we aren't going to take refuge in any trimming or relabeling but are instead going to shine the spotlight on it and see what we actually see, leaving stories we have both been handed and as well as created ourselves to make sense of a miswoven tapestry of Storylines.

Perhaps well-intended, this shabby patchwork of mismatched concepts that often cannot even speak of one another (so fragile is their own conception) has left us not knowing what end is up. And then, those who still remember what most have forgotten began to steer it to their advantage.

And we fell for the old “A to B to C” - a technique that creeps so silently it is so easily overlooked when covered by even the **smallest** amount of distraction. And, at present, our attention is easily and reliably baited away by distractions. We are compulsively attracted to distractions, and they know this and are very talented at using it against us at the moment. More on this later. So, as you proceed, please know two things about this:

1. It is **not** a work of conspiracies and
2. Neither is this a manual on how to fight “evil”.

*Rather, this is a Conveyance of Reconciliation,  
with Reconciliation being defined as  
“Putting things where they belong.”*

It **is**, ironically, instructions for how to **remove** “evil” from your world – just not how to “fight” it, which is how we think it must be done at the moment. However, how we think we must do it is actually what has us in a “holding pattern” - impeding us from ever actually **removing** the “evil.”

As you will soon see, this information is intended to be helpful for

**everyone** – the “good guys” **and** the “bad guys”, for lack of better labels, because it must be that way in order to succeed

The point of all this is to show you that there is indeed a beautiful lifestyle awaiting everyone where there is no poverty, fear, worry, disease or even “evil” - none of the “bad” things unless we want them specifically and add them. I know it may seem odd but transiently, some do want “bad things” for a while, and that is their choice. They soon choose differently.

This lifestyle is **how things were originally set up**. We just took a detour from that. In return to this original lifestyle, **everyone is inherently equally empowered**, although this is on a sliding scale because we are all on our Eternal Procession of refinement and going along at our own pace, and so there will always be those at different skill levels as this unfolds. Even so, it’s like the metaphor:

*We all have the same box of crayons.  
How you choose to use them, what you choose to express,  
and how good you get at it is **up to you**.*

Soon, you will see how this is true, no matter where you presently stand. It’s not only something you can’t be prevented from acquiring because we all inherently have this, but also no one in any circumstance can prevent you from using it. How wonderful it that?

And there is no problem and no competition in our return to this lifestyle we abandoned, and in fact, those who are better at it are happy to assist any who struggle with it and help get them onto their feet again, which is where each of us belong, as well as how it is supposed to happen because

---

**When one rises, we all rise.**

---

Even though some of this material will undoubtedly challenge the way most look at the world, those who are willing to put aside their defensive postures and reactions will be able to begin to see and approach this lost information once more.

And, if we do not choose to allow it to be wheedled away again, we will never find ourselves in the sad spot we have slipped into today.

*So, know that this is for everyone,  
for that is the only way this is successfully done.*

Also know this is for **you** especially – the ones sitting here with eyes on this

page or ears listening to this audio. All these thoughts are offered for your consideration.

## Vocabulary

You are about to encounter a small new vocabulary, as well have some already known words more clearly defined. There is a small Glossary of Key Terms in the back, so please make use of that whenever you come across any of those. Words that are included are typically capitalized.

Now, as we proceed, there is one generalized thing you need to know, and you have undoubtedly experienced elsewhere in your search. You will be all engrossed in reading about a new idea (for example) and it seems to make sense to you, but then the next morning, it feels off. Wrong. Incompatible. Maybe even impossible. What is going on here? You probably did not realize that you have an

## Immersion vs. Quest Mode

In the beginning, this information will make sense to some of you as you read it, and it will be very exciting. Then a little later as your attention is being drawn back into work issues, or duties you have in your everyday life, or scrolling social media venues, or buying groceries, or dealing with a cold you have, or dealing with your upset child, or sitting down to pay your bills, or being engrossed in a TV show or movie you like to watch, or feeding your dog, or watching the news....as you drop back into the Immersion that we think of as our life, all of the excitement falls away and even seems questionable. What happened?

When you began your inquiry here, you were literally at a different “frequency” for lack of a better word. Your frequency was much broader because you were in your exploratory or “Quest Mode” **where your daily life inside The Immersion was suspended.** Then, once your everyday life reasserts itself and you drop back into the Immersion, **now your “Quest Mode” is suspended.**

*It wouldn't be wrong to look at it this way:  
Your everyday life in Immersion Mode is like classical physics,  
while your Quest Mode is more like quantum physics.  
The two cohabit and collaborate,  
but don't play by the same rules and therefore  
are difficult at first to correlate to each other.*

And this is why what you find here may seem highly engaging initially, but somehow before you know it, as The Immersion we call everyday life comes back online, all this begins to feel incompatible and “too far out there”.

But that makes complete sense because as we mentioned, the information you find here is more like quantum physics or quantum mechanics, while your everyday life is more like classical physics or classical mechanics. It understandably feels awkward at first to straddle the two.

However, as you will soon see, this pairing is actually a **correct position** - as befuddling as it seems at first. Riding a bicycle seemed awkward at first, too - the balancing, the peddling, the steering - it felt challenging.

But then, you finally understand how to do it, and suddenly you have a great deal more freedom and fun than you were before you learned to ride the bike. This will also be that way. A little wobbly at first as you coordinate yourself, then freedom and fun like you've never experienced before.

So, in summary (which we will illustrate in more detail along the way) we love the Immersion that we call "our life". Although we just think of it as "our life", it is actually our Feedback Loop in our ongoing refinement of our Eternal Procession (more on that later).

We mostly stay Immersed - enjoying and navigating our life, but whenever "unacceptable" things appear,

*We are meant to be enabled to drop out of our "classical physics" viewpoint and instead drop into our "quantum physics" side, where edits can be queued up and made.*

So, do not overlook that **both** are our natural state of being and both are equally available to us, but there are nuances to using them. Because of this, we have varying results, which makes us confused and we don't try to engage it as much and like a muscle, **the lack of use made it grow smaller and smaller** until we didn't typically even think of it anymore.

And then, "the bad guys" were able to quietly shuffle it away and hide it from us in places we did not care to tread, like in **heresy** and or **mockery** and sometimes **punishment**. No one much wants to find themselves in those places, so we didn't go there anymore.

But even though we forgot about it, it was still an inherent part of us, therefore our unconscious was still able to seek it as a solution, knowing that by interfacing with this "quantum" side of us, we can upright what we do not prefer, and then just drop right back into the engaging movie-like Immersion of our life. And this isn't actually a rare event - just an unrecognized one. It happens over and over whether we realize it or not.

*Trying to genuinely change things  
other than by interfacing with this "quantum" side of us  
is like trying to move a shadow*

*without moving the object that is casting the shadow.*

But when we **do** recall it and use it intentionally, things really start to happen. What are we doing when we do this?

*We begin to walk Lucid in the Immersion  
that we think of as our life.*

Now, this is a lot. **Understood.** But continue on to see how this is true, as well as uncommon information on the illusion that has been cast and distances us from this ability, and more.

I know this sounds interesting and you may be anxious to get to the point, but please don't skip reading this in the order it is laid out for you. The info between here and there is likely to be necessary to recalibrate and broaden some things within your viewpoint, without which you probably won't be able to really see what you've come here to see.

Why is this important? This new Conclusion needs to somewhat **arise from within you** because otherwise, you are unlikely to make use of any of this, and you'll go on your spiritual way searching for some guru to tell you how to cut off "this head or that head" of the Hydra that seems to control your life.

But when you cut off one head of the Hydra, two grow back in its place. The typical ways suggested by authorities to find the answer we are looking for involve "Hydra like" approaches that **do not work** because of the resilient and regenerative nature of what is impeding us. They end up only being distractions and make resolution seem unachievable, which results in the despair of "learned helplessness", when **we are far from helpless.**

So, the material in between is the "cloth" that you are collecting to use to "polish your mirror", so to speak, and get the accumulated dust off which will allow you to more clearly see clearly whatever is there. **Don't skip it.** Read on – you'll enjoy it.

## **Preflight**

Now, in addition to the warning about why this may feel awkward at first, below are a few "preflight instructions" you should also know before you dive in for the highest success rate of assimilating what you will find here. Don't skip this:

1. **THERE'S MORE:** As the opening poem "Tides of Truth" mentions, there is more to be seen than you will find in this Conveyance. There is ever more, but here is where we must begin, because this is where we are. At this point, the material in here alone (much less extra info)

will be more than most can effectively integrate, and that isn't because you aren't smart enough or special enough.

Rather, the only reason you cannot is because there are things inherent to you that you no longer consciously possess, and you need those things to effectively process what you find here. Restoring these things is half of what this is about. The other half is helping to remember how to use them.

2. **DON'T STRESS:** You will have the opportunity to recollect these things along your way, but if what you find here doesn't make sense on your first pass, don't worry. Circle back until it does. It's been my experience that sometimes we must "sit with things" for a while first. But you will certainly find there are some things you can engage right away without "sitting" with them. Do those things, and the action of that engagement will make the other less accessible things more accessible for you. As they say, "it's a journey" – so process this as you are able.
3. **IT'S ALL STUCK TOGETHER:** Relaying this material is challenging because it's difficult to discuss one thing without knowing other things first. Everything **is** stuck to everything else. Because of this, it always seems I need to bring 100 topics to the table at once, but that can't be done.

So, kindly be patient with the rollout of this material by finishing this because any pieces that feel like they're missing will surely pop up along the way. I apologize for not being able to conveniently niche these things into distinct chapters, but they flow into one another to the point that it isn't possible to be tidy with topics. The again, who knows - perhaps that is exactly how it will be understood best.

4. **EXAMPLES:** I do my best to give personal examples of what I point to here. I also use examples and illustrations and quotes from all sorts of places. Do not think that if I quote Buddha this must have a Buddhist angle, or if I quote bible verses it must have a Christian angle, or if I quote a scientist that it's based on science, or if I quote lyrics, it has a musical angle and so on. I've searched high and low to find and distill what you'll soon see here, so my repertoire of truth-bites is quite varied, and I do not hesitate to use it all. Afterall, the truth is everywhere once we know how to look and see.
5. **TRYING TO SAY THE UNSAYABLE:** The collection of information you will find here creates a Context, because one must

have a Context in order to discuss anything, however no Context that can be discussed is 100%. As Lao Tsu said,

*“The Tao that can be spoken is not the eternal Tao.  
The name that can be named is not the eternal name”,  
and it is the same here.*

These things are offered for your consideration in hopes of restoring what has been transiently mislabeled, misplaced and misinformed in order that we may live joyful lives of discovery and wonder once more.

Remember that all changes are made within ourselves. If your actions or thoughts become divisional, that is a sign that you are misinterpreting this. Please stop and look again from a different point of view. These things are my personal reflections and observations, offered for your consideration and guidance wherever you feel they may apply to your own Journey. Contemplate what you find within yourself most of all. **You** are the key.

6. EXPOSING WHAT IS HIDDEN: Eventually you will know for yourselves that what is being pointed to here is actually quite succinct. However, somewhat ironically, many, many words must be used in order to initially see it.

Borrowing a metaphor, all these necessary extra words are like stones being thrown at a hardened mud coating on a statue that has been covered up for so long that we have come to believe that is all there is to it. But with the impact of all these “stone-words”, the hardened mud cracks and falls away, exposing the pure gold that was patiently waiting, hidden beneath the whole time.

7. WOLVES IN SHEEP’S CLOTHING: If I do a good enough job with this material, it is likely others will try to exploit this info because it is not only not commonly known right now, but it is also very powerful - in the best of ways. Those who do not want you to be powerful will understandably view it as a danger to their manipulative agendas and rightly so:

*It circumvents their selfish activities in a way  
that cannot be prevented - by anyone.*

But not all people propagating this material are wolves. Most won’t be, by far. There will be sweet souls who will affiliate with this info and just want to share it however they are able, and that’s wonderful. I hope you become one who shares this because as we’ve already noted but worth noting again

*When one rises, we all rise.*

Then, there are others who have built and promoted a different way of looking at things, and some of those may be disgruntled with this material because it does not affirm what they purport. Of this group, some will dig in their heels and defend their position, while others will adopt and adapt at least some of this material, updating and modifying what they typically promote, creating somewhat of a mixed bag, so be on the lookout for that blending, because some of what they offer may not be accurate.

Still others will parrot back the info (often with zero attribution) so that they look wise and/or so they can make money. We should all be accustomed to seeing that by now and avoid giving to it because

*We should not give to what we do not want to grow.*

But then there are others that simply don't want you to recover what is here because that will utterly spoil the exploitative games that they are running on whomever they can. It's sadly become their current way of life.

These wolves are typically found in influential and powerful positions and because this material will level the playing field (to the degree that you integrate it into your life), and they don't want you anywhere near it.

In fact, believe it or not, they genuinely believe that they are the only ones with a right to it and as a result, they will likely try to muddy it, discredit it, delete it, buffoon it, ban it, bury it, or pretend to affirm it but actually bend it into a direction or interpretation that will not allow it to be effective for you. They don't care: Whatever works to keep you away from this, works for them. Don't be deceived.

The wolves have quite a trajectory of momentum running here, but one that needs to be interrupted for the good of all – even them, although they understandably won't agree initially. As we observe their trajectory meeting the literal impact of this Conveyance, you can see the mechanics of this interaction in a common Framework:

*Many of you will be familiar with  
"Newton's First Law of Motion"  
(also called the law of inertia) that says:*

*"Things in motion will remain in motion  
and moving in the same direction and speed  
unless acted upon by an external force."*

What you have before you right now is offered and intended as an “external force”. In automotive collision terms, this is a T-bone impact in order to interrupt this manipulative momentum that has been dragging us all along and holding the whole world captive.

The ones that have created this exploitative momentum are the ones to keep an eye on. They are indeed “the wolves”. And they have this going along pretty well, so it’s not logical they would abandon it without first trying to save it somehow, even though they won’t be able to ultimately succeed.

Just make practice of stepping around whatever they try to do and focus on what **you** need to do. If we do, this all will unwind and self-correct in ways you could not presently imagine. Focus on your own personal Reconciliation because

*Whenever we do what is truly good for ourselves,  
it is inherently good for everything and everyone attached to it.*

However, “truly good for you” is emphatically **not** meant in a selfish or callous way, because that **isn’t** truly good for you, now is it? No, it isn’t, and it will bite you if you overlook that, so beware. Rather, this refers to only what is actually and genuinely good for you.

Simply stated, expect they will appear and try who-knows-what because they can’t do what they want while you consciously possess this info because what they like to do involves **you** and your subjugation to **their** games. Therefore, do not be deceived. And don’t fight or brandish swords with them. Rather, **disengage**.

If this is received by a large enough audience, anticipate that they will try to distance you or put you at odds with this material in one way or another. Hold on to it. Share it. And it would be prudent of you to be very cautious of anyone offering to meter, qualify, or interpret this material for you. **I suggest you interpret it for yourselves.**

8. UNCOMMON CONSIDERATIONS: This information is not collected anywhere else like this. Yet, there are bits and pieces literally everywhere because that is how truth is – you can scatter it, bend it, transiently distort it to match your belief or paradigm, but you can’t destroy it.

There are probably things here that you may not like. Things you may not initially agree with it. Things that confuse or alarm you because they are so different at first, but once you sit with them a bit, are likely to not only make sense but go on to prove themselves to you.

You may also find things here that may personally offend you and/or feel disrespectful to things that you presently hold as real or true. Please know that no offense or alarm or confusion is ever intended here in the least, and neither am I taking any “sides”. Do your best to remember this.

Rather, the time has simply arrived to say what must be said in the best way that I can say it. Thank you in advance for your patience and forbearance, and for inspecting this to the end.

*I offer you these thoughts for your consideration.*

# 2

## HIDDEN STRUCTURE: The Secret Silent Song of Etymology

**L**et us begin with the necessary pelting of “many, many (stone) words”, as we begin to not only uncover what lies beneath, but to begin to discern for ourselves what it means.

Etymology, although it might seem boring to some at first, is actually very, very powerful and has been used against you because you did not recall what it really was.

In a very real way, it is “spell-ing”, and it does cast a largely unrecognized influence, and is used very effectively as a Tool in the arsenal of those who wish to control you and who still understand these things. Words have a power and a momentum. Let’s look at the title to see what it is “casting”:

## NeoVerba :

**Neo:** Greek, “new, recent, **revived** or modified”

**Verba:** Latin, plural of verbum/word, “words”

**Word:** “Logos” in Greek,

**Logos:** “A principle originating in classical Greek thought which refers to a universal divine reason, immanent in nature, yet transcending all oppositions and imperfections in the cosmos and humanity. **An eternal and unchanging truth present from the time of creation, available to every individual who seeks it.**”

As you can see, the intended cast of “Neo” is as in “reviving” because it is bringing back into our conscious awareness what already exists. And “Verba” is as in “words/logos”. This is aptly named, because it is indeed intended to be a “reviving” of “words or logos” - the “eternal and unchanging truth present from the time of creation and available to every individual that seeks it.”

*And that’s what we are doing here.*

We are bringing back not only awareness of these once known things, but are “jump starting” your usage of them, because we no longer even recognize these things.

We swim in a sea of symbols and utterances that dictate and channel the currents of our lives. Most are blind to this, and like the fish talking to the turtle, are doing well if they even notice the water, much less the currents influencing where and how they swim:

*A turtle was sunning himself on a rock when some fish swam by.*

*“How’s the water today?” asked the turtle.*

*“What’s water?” asked the fish.*

The fish don’t even notice there is water because it just feels normal to them. And it is exactly the same for us.

*We are also immersed in a sea we do not see.*

And we are impacted by things that we have no idea that we are engaging in. And it’s time to begin to clear all that up, if you can, and you wish to do so.

Names are part of that sea we do not see. We think little of them. They are just labels, we assume. Normal stuff to us. But what is in a name – not only

the name of this work, but of anything?

*Much more than is realized.*

Automatically encapsulated within what someone or something is called is all sorts of attributes, potentials, trajectories, tendencies, strengths, weaknesses, and much more.

These encapsulated attributes are consciously recognized by some but presently invisible to most, yet either way they still tell their tale - even when we don't realize we hear them. Etymology and attributes are like secret songs crooning in the background, influencing us unaware – secret silent songs existing within the “Song of Songs”. More on that later.

The title “NeoVerba” came about the same way as “unASLEEP” did. On separate occasions, both were silently whispered into my ear, with neither being actual words at the time, although they may certainly become so hereafter. Each of them was perfectly weighted for the gifts they contributed.

Yes – weighted. Names have weight. Words have weight. Thoughts have weight. Feelings have weight. Action (and inaction) has weight. And all of that tallies into the Conclusions we draw, which are far more precious than nearly anyone knows.

Also know that language isn't merely **words**. Anything that communicates is actually a language, telling you something. Words are only one form of language. Everything is constantly conversing with us, although we do not often notice. We have an ongoing conversation with our reality, and that is not by accident. These conversations are what form our Conclusions, and our Conclusions carry enormous weight in building our realities.

It's like in the children's movie ‘Monsters, Inc.’ where screams and fear are collected at night from children they provoke and frighten to power their city of Monstropolis, your Conclusions are also provoked and collected to create something much larger than a city.

The eventual happy ending of the movie is that they discover that happiness and laughter are even stronger and power Monstropolis even better. And that's true here: Either emotion – in fact, ANY emotion works equally well to provoke your Conclusions, which are the unseen underlayment supporting the world we are immersed in.

Unbeknownst to virtually everyone (apart from those exploiting it), it's the same here in our “real world”. We are literally shown things to provoke our “Conclusions du Jour” en masse that work to produce whatever reality their agenda requires or desires.

The concept of using humans to power an entire world was also pointed to in “The Matrix”, where the human batteries lived in a dream world, unaware of what was actually going on. Same here.

Suffice it to say that your Agreements and Conclusions are incredibly important, and that words carry more than a superficial meaning and in a “spell-like way” (guess why they call word formation “spelling”) help to craft and create what comes to be. Knowing this information once again is a big part of the purpose of this, and why the name NeoVerba is perfect for that goal:

*“Neo” as in “reviving” and “Verba” as in “words/logos”.*

As I hope you can see, NeoVerba is not merely a random title. You can think of it as “New Word/Logos”, but I intend it as “Revival of Word/Logos” because I am only reiterating what was always there, waiting to be noticed again. And this is why we opened with the etymology crooning its secret silent song in the background of the title ‘NeoVerba’. We are

*“Reviving the eternal and unchanging truth present from the time of creation, available to every individual who seeks it.”*

NeoVerba is offered to assist in recollecting what is as old as creation itself and has been forgotten for far too long. We must correct this forgetting, because our forgetting has played a big part in the creation of the world we presently live in, which is something that would have never happened if we didn’t allow these things to first be cajoled away or demanded from us, then hidden, and then their absence normalized to all but the few who are currently exploiting however they can, whenever they want, with these very forgotten things.

And this obviously must stop, and not only for the exploited, but for the exploiters, as well, because this is simply no way for any of us to live.

*She said there is no reason, and the truth is plain to see.*

*-Whiter Shade of Pale, Procol Harum*

Why help the exploiters, one might ask? Because, as we mentioned earlier

---

*If something doesn’t address everything,  
it can’t genuinely address anything.*

---

And this is actually a very big deal. It is why other well-intended advice has failed before and will continue to fail. As touched upon earlier,

*We instinctively engage in choosing sides. As shown by our attention*

*and actions, we are especially drawn to the contrast of 'good and evil'. We believe in them and even create them if we must. And we create the struggle between them. One must win and the other be destroyed. But that can never really happen, because all is one. And this is why everything – even the "bad guys" - must be reconciled. It is indeed all one. There are no superfluous pieces.*

Therefore, it must not only include the good guys, but the bad guys, too, as well as the potential to include any that exist that would not fit into our commonly defined expressions because if they are "In the Story" (a later chapter) then they must also be included in some way in the remedy, or else we will not be accounting for everything and our Reconciliation will have limited results. And we want a real remedy, don't we? I certainly do.

While we are here, allow me to "sidebar" and mention a metaphor in the form of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil:

Most don't realize that the translation for the word 'good' #2896 is also optionally defined as 'beautiful, pleasant, agreeable', not just "good". And the word for 'evil' #7451 is also optionally defined as 'adversity, affliction, bad, calamity', not just "evil".

*It is Mankind itself that arbitrarily decides which definition will be selected and applied.*

And with mankind's fascination with the idea of "good and evil", guess which was picked? But, as you will see, that does not mean the selection was the accurate choice.

There is a large population that absolutely will initially struggle with this because to them, it potentially refutes the irrefutability of God's word – the Bible. To explain, let's continue the sidebar and further show that wrong translation choices are indeed made by man, who is "fine" to be fallible, but his fallibility becomes a dealbreaker when the Bible is brought in. Let's find a good example to inspect. Consider Matthew 19:24 that states:

*"Again, I tell you that it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for someone who is rich to enter the Kingdom of God."*

The word for camel is both written and pronounced very similar to the word rope in Greek, like how in English the word "wind" can mean "to turn something, like winding a watch" or it can mean "a blowing wind". Two different and unrelated things, and

*We know which is meant by the Context of the surrounding words.*

The New Testament was translated from Greek. In Greek the word for camel is “kamelos” and the word for thick rope is “kamilos”. When handwritten as well as spoken, both are nearly indistinguishable from one another.

The translator must choose, and it clearly doesn't look like he chose the correct translated word. Even a child could guess that the translator should have selected “rope” not “camel” because of the Context of the surrounding words. Rope makes sense without explanation, while camel does not.

Therefore, a faux backstory was created referring to a nonexistent nonhistorical gate called “the Needle's Eye” in attempt to cement the “camel” theory of a very narrow gate existing that the camels had to squeeze through, except...that has been utterly debunked. No such gate existed in Jesus' time.

And at any rate, which makes more sense? Is it

*Easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, or  
Easier for a rope to go through the eye of a needle?  
You decide.*

The facts are plain to see – rope is the correct choice. Nevertheless, “camel” is defended because of the belief that the bible is literally the words of God and is therefore irrefutable:

*“All scripture is given by the inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for corrections, for instruction in righteousness” ...  
2 Timothy 3:16-17*

*“Every word of God is pure.”  
Proverbs 30:5*

*“The entirety of your word is truth.”  
Psalms 119:160*

But if that is true, then why are there verses that tell what will happen to someone who changes the word of God? How can they do that if it is undoable?

*“If anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book”  
Revelation 22:18*

*“You shall not add to the word...”  
“you shall soon utterly perish from the land...”  
Deut. 4:2 & 4:26*

*“Whatever I command you, be careful to observe it;  
you shall not add nor take away from it.”*

*Deut. 12:32*

*“Every word of God proves true...Do not add to his words lest he rebuke you and you be found a liar.”*

*Proverbs 30:5-6*

One has to admit that there is definitely discussion about what happens if you **do**, not that it **can't** be done.

Still, it is the tradition of a great many to believe in “camel” because it was the translation selected and included in the bible rather than “rope”, and the bible is accepted literally as God’s irrefutable word.

Therefore, they must disregard the obvious choice of “rope”, even when all signs point otherwise, because to admit it would admit to an error in the bible - God’s irrefutable word - and no one wants to open that dam, because it could challenge their religious beliefs. So, their defense is understandable. Absolutely. But also equally understandable is that **rope** was the correct word, not camel.

I have included this “camel vs. rope” example to show that man sometimes conspicuously chooses the wrong word in translation and that

*Translation itself is a “judgement call” of the translator.  
There’s no way around that,  
and wrong calls can be made, even when intent is good.*

The main point I want you to take away is how **arbitrary** translation can be, and that the wise do not build their cities upon it.

The time when the bible was translated into English was fraught with perhaps even more fixation on “Good vs. Evil” than today (if that’s possible). I’m going to show you a little later an even more amazing confirmation of this fixation, combined with our love of personification, but for right now, just try to entertain the possibility that this **might** be true.

It is our instinct for fixating on ‘good and evil’ that chooses this “Good vs. Evil” trajectory whenever possible. I encourage you to look all this up for yourself and have included the numbers assigned to good and evil in Strong’s Concordance.

The fact that we gravitate to a “good vs evil” conflict whenever possible (or so it seems) is a big piece of this knot we are here to untie, and we will go into that more later. I just thought I would throw some food for thought until we get there. Back to “reconcile”.

Now, we’ve already mentioned “reconcile” earlier, but let’s formally look at how it is intended here: “Reconciled” doesn’t mean “a kiss on the forehead” for everything. The definition here for “Reconciliation” in this Conveyance is

as follows:

*Reconciliation: To put things where they belong.*

Period. And that is one of the things that this shows: How to put things where they actually belong in your world. For example:

## **Reconciliation of a House**

Metaphorically speaking, some things we allow in our house may actually belong in the yard. Some may belong in the landfill. Some may belong to someone or something else. Some people and things are only with us because we've left doors and windows to our domain open accidentally and things have aggregated inside into something we never intended. This is why we need to reconcile our lives and put things where they belong - it's a long overdue "Spring Cleaning".

All our instinctive engagement with struggle and strife, subjugation and master, good and evil, right and wrong actually arise from the presumption that something mightier than ourselves is trying to maliciously subjugate and ruin us, and we need to support and align with what is potentially giving us the option to avoid that.

And so, we fight. We go to war to prove our allegiance –spiritually, mentally and in "reality". And should we **not** do so voluntarily, we are compelled to by various means. But warring good and evil against one another won't accomplish that for you.

*Reconciliation is what begins to solve that for you.  
And Lucidity brings it home.*

Reconciliation is the beginning of untangling what is useful to us from what really isn't. This act is demonstrated by the well-known image of Buddha holding one hand cupped at his belly, and the other hand is held up, often with two fingers semi-extended:

The hand cupped at Buddha's belly symbolizes our non-resistant reception of all that arrives in our life. In one way or another, we **invited** all that arrives there. **But** the lifted hand symbolizes our act of selection and dictating what we choose to keep, and what we release or send away. As stated in the opening poem "Tides of Truth",

*"The Truth is a door that swings ever wider."*

As our Lucidity continues to upgrade, we will notice more subtle things to refine. We realize that it is of benefit to all for us to gesture towards the outcome of any of our "edits" to be caveated with "in an outcome that is acceptable to you". For me, that is always an outcome of kindness, which is a

wonderful caveat to add.

It isn't hard to produce our life and edit it as we will. We are actually doing all of that right now, but from our unguided unconscious, and therefore not necessarily doing a great job, much less what we **want**. Lucidity is when you bring it into your actual consciousness.

The only thing that requires our attention is the small amount of effort to “police” our old habit or Conclusion, so it doesn't slip back in. Sometimes even with our best effort, we still turn around and find it in our hands again. Just lay it down and move forward. Soon it will be replaced by your new one, which will invite potentially completely different things into your world.

Things arrive for a reason – that's true. But we are not fated to them. We get to say what stays and what leaves us, and that is one of the important things you will have a much clearer view of later. At present, most view all this through a “coping Filter” we created in an attempt to make sense of our disappointments.

*We need to recall that the unwanted and distorted things that fill our world are there for a reason:*

*They are there to draw our attention so that we will sort and straighten them out.*

*The problem is, we no longer actually know that, much less how to accomplish it.*

Instead, we go look for advice and we're instructed to do various things by various authorities to try and mitigate our troubles. And while those things can work for a time and give some relief, we no longer do what will morph them into something we would prefer. We no longer know **how**, or that we **can**, or even **think** that we **should**. We have forgotten.

So, we do whatever is “normal” to do. Like everyone else, we seek and follow the advice of our authorities and get various results if we are lucky. I call this type of remedy a “Storyboard remedy” (more on why later) and they can work to a certain degree and/or for a certain duration if you upkeep them.

But the hidden message we hear loud and clear is that we are often not able to correct things into what we would prefer to be different. And we “take a knee” to that – we quietly, sadly concede. But that's not where the sad results end.

As our “normal” remedies tend to fail us, we are forced to learn to cope with the failure and try to make sense of it by both creating and then accepting what I consider to be “sad, shabby little stories and rationalizations” to explain

why things seem unfixable.

For example, most thoroughly accept the sad, shabby little rationalization of “To experience good, you have to also experience evil” or “There can be no light without darkness” or “To know love, you have to also experience hate”.

Although these are widely known and nearly universally accepted, from my point of view they are just things we tell ourselves to attempt to make sense of why things sometimes happen badly for us. But not one of them are true or necessary. Not one.

But we agree to untrue ideas like “There must be dark for light to exist” and so on because first, we notice that most people do agree and we have grown very herd-minded (heard minded) and two, it helps us accept what we could not edit and get on with our lives and takes the sting out – a little. Even so, they’re not true. Allow me to illustrate:

Now, granted – opposites DO exist. That is not what is being disputed here. And the opposite or contrast of anything can indeed make things more clear or noticeable to those who could use a boost in their ability to assess something. That is very true. But it isn’t **required**. For example:

- You can be doing fine – fantastic even, and someone can walk up and give you a great big hug, and you instantly feel even better! You did not need to experience feeling bad to feel even better.
- You can walk around in a well-lit place and enjoy seeing things very clearly without ever having to experience a dark place first. You do not need to experience darkness to know light, and it isn’t true metaphorically, either. Light can always be there.
- You can see a car approaching and step out of the road and not have to be hit first to understand you ought to get out of the way.
- A mother will love her newborn child without ever having to hate it first. The idea is absurd.

See? Not true. What is happening then? As with everything else we experience,

*Our disappointments are input for us. **Feedback.**  
However, polar opposites DO exist, but one is not needed to know the other. The contrasts they create can be useful for those who need contrast in order to see clearly, but they are irrelevant to those who do not. They’ve “muddied the water” on that topic so that you will accept your suffering without trying to remedy it.*

They are the proverbial “handwriting on the wall” for us to read and understand that we have accidentally invited these things (whether or not we meant to) and even if you can’t see that at the moment (you will later), the proof that we did is in their appearance. They showed up in our world. Ipso facto. And this may be hard for some of you to accept but it’s actually a good thing because

*If you did it, you can undo it.*

Understanding that the things in our world that we do not prefer are Feedback for us to inspect is of paramount importance. For example, in as much as there is a you or I, as we mentioned earlier, there are indeed others we could call “bad guys” trying to control and groom us for their various selfish agendas. And we will get into that later, but here is what you need to get right now.

They use the media to pass along a lot of things to make you feel angry, or frightened and which may or may not even be true. This way, they either groom your mindset to help those things come true, or they create drama or fear. All are fine with them because they also help to create what they want.

Also, as long as “the bad guys” can keep you believing that things are happening randomly to you instead of realizing what you call your life is actually your Feedback Loop that you create and are supposed to read, they’ve got you.

One popular way they exploit is based on the fact that people crave stability. Once it seems to be removed, people are willing to accept things they wouldn’t have before in order to get back their feeling of stability.

For example, “Oh dear! There has been a deadly disease released! (Definitely not the weaponized “gain of function” seasonal flu ramped up by unknow means) We must all stay indoors and distance ourselves from others! (Destabilization of societal norms, not to mention income.). Oh dear - this just keep getting worse and everyone is going to die! (Fear quickly destabilizes.) Our only hope is to take this untested injection that we will refuse to divulge the contents of until everyone forgets about asking for it! (Fearful, now destabilized people wanting to do the right thing agree to the literally unknown injections).

*Something they were unlikely to do otherwise.*

Of course, this is just a made-up example to illustrate what **could** happen – right? Right! And we just think “that’s how the cookie crumbled” and we usually don’t even consider the idea we had anything to do with it or performed in a way we were groomed to. We don’t believe there is anything we could have done to avoid it. Destabilization works wonders on getting us to do what they want. However,

*Lucidity is the ultimate cure for instability,  
with which we can steer outcomes  
any way we want.*

But instead, we often don't know any better right now and just make the best of things and attribute random or encultured meaning to the experiences we have as we try to make sense of why things are happening to us that we do not prefer. But truthfully,

*There is no real reason for life to be the way it is  
other than the fact that we are somehow **doing it** that way.*

At this point it might seem impossibly complicated and totally unachievable to be able to change something this large. However, when we simply stop participating in our part of it, it automatically begins to unwind and fail. And as long as we keep our feet where they are meant to be, it won't be able to happen again.

Other than perhaps the swapped-out "Mandela Effect" incidents, there isn't really a good analogy of how this will unaccountably change and unwind itself. A better example would be "Lucid dreaming style" (more on that in a minute), but most haven't experienced that and so while it is a closer example, it's not something the majority can relate to. But just suffice it to say at this point that

*All this exploitation will "dry up and blow away"  
in ways you could not presently imagine.*

We must merely recollect and take all this in hand again. If we choose not to, then prepare for more of the same exploitation in one way or another. Not much fun at all. Yet, whether to engage it or not is ever our choice, of course.

But it is also much easier and more succinct than we dare imagine. To somewhat modify an analogy that I briefly mentioned earlier:

## **The Dark Room**

Presently, this world is like living in a dark room. We can no longer recall how or when it went so dark. Neither can we clearly see what is going on, or what to expect to happen next, or what to do about any of it. However, the room went dark because we, in one way or another, were cajoled or required to pocket our candles and not use them. And once gone, most forgot we had them. But all that is required is that we reach into our pockets and light our candles once more. No struggle. The darkness departs.

It may sound simple, and it is. The actual challenge will be, can you hear

and hold what is about to be revealed here? Will you entertain it? At the very least, you owe it to yourself to

*Try to entertain the possibility  
that what is being pointed to might be true.*

*That's all. Just inspect what is presented.*

Because what happens if you ignore this or don't finish your inquiry into it? At least for a while you will continue to sleepwalk and occasionally chase rabbits "they" run past you in order to distract and occupy you.

It is also likely that you will erroneously think that reality builds somewhat chaotically or by some supposedly science-backed structure and logic.

You are also likely to defer to any authority that so much as raises its finger at you, leaving you quite confused as you try to reconcile feeling **pleased** about your rewarded compliance while also feeling that something here is very, very **wrong**.

And you will likely continue to search inside various religions, science, theologies, technologies and new age Constructs that can only give you parts of the picture, with the missing information preventing you from efficiently engaging what they try to offer.

This is a perfect place for perhaps my all-time favorite parable:

### **The Elephant and the City of the Blind**

One day an elephant wandered into a city of blind people, and they sent their wisest to figure out what it was. One grasped the elephant's trunk and proclaimed, "An elephant is long and muscular, like a mighty boa!" Another had his arms around the elephant's leg. "What are you talking about? An elephant is like a great tree trunk!" "Don't be absurd!" said the next who had grasped the elephant's tail, "An elephant is thin and small, like a twig!" "Not at all!" said the next, who was feeling the elephant's ear, "An elephant is supple and smooth, like a big leaf!" "What are you talking about?" demanded the next who had his hand upon the elephant's side, "An elephant is like a great and broad wall!" "You are all mad," said the last, who was touching the elephant's tusk, "An elephant is pointed and firm, like a spear!" And each was correct, and each was wrong because they only inspected portions of the elephant, rather than the whole.

That is actually what is happening right now to form all our various opinions and positions, which unfortunately cause us to take sides, which unfortunately causes us to defend our elected allegiance, and before we know it, we are

warring with one another in various way without any of us having any real idea of the whole.

But we want to know what is going on. We are instinctive seekers and questers. And we keep trying on different thing to see if we find the right one, or at least one that fits that we can believe in.

Our quests and allegiance may initially seem very noble or even accurate but will end up insisting that you to look away and not inspect any shortsightedness and accept the disappointment of it being somewhat “hit and miss”, at best. Some will become entrenched stay anyhow. But others, like yourself, will continue the quest. And here you are – so congratulations. You didn’t fully concede. You still know there is more.

By reading this, you will grant yourself the opportunity to begin to open doors for yourself that you have all but forgotten were even there. You will begin to reacquaint yourself with your Inherent Divinity, sovereignty, and autonomy. You will reconnect with what you might think are “superpowers” that various technologies and Constructs have innocuously tried to take the place of, and that various institutions have tried their best to lead you away from.

You will begin to learn how to genuinely shape your reality experience by becoming proficient at “reading the handwriting on the wall” of your world, which is your cheat-sheet showing what you carry within you by way of beliefs, thoughts, fears and subsequent Conclusions, and acting accordingly.

This is neither a work of conspiracies nor of baseless grandiose promises. It is about our once common but lost true nature, and the distortion that we have been groomed to now accept as reality in its place. What you will soon come to see is

---

*Everything is Divinity, or a distortion of Divinity.  
That’s all it **can** be.*

---

Believe it or not right now, it will be laid out for your inspection. It will become clear that it is all a matter of untwisting the distortions. Continue along and you will see how...

# 3

## THE GIFTS WE FORGOT: Mitten World and Other Insights

**N**ow, who am I to say all these things? It's very reasonable that you will wonder how I have come across the information that I offer for your consideration, as well as the insights and experiences I will share. Fair enough.

First, I must point out that I have been every bit as imperfect as any of you, as no doubt some of those I knew earlier would attest to. This is because, without exception, we are all on our Eternal Procession, refining ourselves as we go. In that way, we are all exactly the same.

What is not typically recognized is that along our way, we can go backwards and forward. We can be more conscious and less conscious as we go along, depending upon whatever we are transiently focusing upon.

For example, when I was very young, I had far more conscious Lucidity than in my middle years, and effortlessly so. Then, default reality began to settle around me, and dictate to me, and I was eventually convinced I should do my best to join in with the Pied Piper Parade because I thought it was what I was supposed to do, and it also made me feel like I "belong". I'm sure some of you

have experienced the same.

Though it may seem curious at first, this oscillating relationship with our Lucidity is actually the way we are *intended* to relate to it, as you will see later in this Conveyance. Therefore, while “reality” snugs itself around us while we are still getting to our feet metaphorically, it is not uncommon to perform this oscillation back and forth with our Lucidity, for that is the way it works as we become actually Lucid. More on that later.

At some point I began to once more disengage from the Pied Piper Parade that default reality encourages us to participate in. Having never fully interrupted my initial Lucidity (for example, things still were “happening” and I still knew things I shouldn’t), I intentionally began my Journey to expand the Lucidity still within me, and well... *here we are*.

While we are ultimately all alike in this way, many reading this will not have come across some of these things personally yet (although I am sure at least some of you reading this have to some degree), and so I decided to share some of mine. Let’s start off by using “Mitten World” to begin to painlessly help explain:

## Mitten World

Imagine a world where everyone wears mittens. It’s just how it is, and no one thinks oddly of it. It’s just Mitten World. And in Mitten World,

*I am merely someone who has one hand out of one mitten.*

When I do not conceal it, my mittenless hand is definitely viewed as odd (if not heretic) in a world of mitten-wearers. It’s either curious or alarming for the mitten-wearers to encounter the uncommon dexterity of my fingers and what they can retrieve that their still-mittened hands cannot at the moment. But that is how it is, and Mitten World doesn’t always know what to think of it.

In truth, ALL the mitten-wearers also have fingers and extra-dexterity, including you. You can even wiggle them right now and begin to intuit them inside, still tucked away, perhaps to be taken out and used another day. But that’s your choice.

*But just know that you all have this dexterity, just like me,  
and you may all make use of it, just like me.  
Perhaps you already do, but don’t realize it.*

When you do, it will likely seem all wild and fantastic at first but that’s all it really is - you just have allowed your fingers to move more freely. But they’ve been there with you all along. Don’t forget this.

Also, I have a personal request:

*As you eventually unveil your very own fingers to yourself,  
try your very best to not join the woo-woo crowd regarding it.*

A lot of people do, and it's just a detour, but one you might get stuck in for a while and feel silly about later, if you do. It will be fine either way, but best to avoid it if you can.

Either way, know that it's a completely normal thing we all do – it's just been hidden and/or relabeled to mislead you. It's utterly commonplace to all. So, when it begins to “show up” (aka “finally be recognized and utilized by you”), don't spin out. And

*Don't become woo-woo.*

*Stay you-you.*

I've personally spent most of my life trying to keep my mittenless hand in my pocket to not alarm the mitten-wearers, so no doubt some who knew me before this Conveyance will be quite surprised to hear me discuss what you will find here, and I apologize for the surprise. However, this will also help explain why I always seemed ‘a little different’, even though I hid my mittenless hand well. Usually.

## **The Giant's Voice**

Sometimes, it happens that others see or hear some of the things I do. For example, we had just moved into a new house and I was in the kitchen cleaning some things and we had hired a housekeeper to help, too.

The kitchen has a pass-through into the living room. The housekeeper had her headset on, listening to music while vacuuming under the sofa. Suddenly, I heard the voice of a giant - no joke! It seemed to come from the top of a vaulted ceiling which was already on the second floor. It felt like it came from a 30' tall giant. Not amplified – just **big**.

I stood there, dumbfounded by what I was hearing. As the giant spoke, the housekeeper popped her head up from behind the sofa and yanked the earbuds from her head. Seeing me standing there wide-eyed, she said, “I'm sorry – I couldn't hear you. What did you say?” I had said **nothing**. She had also heard the giant's voice over the vacuum and her music. Once in a while, things go down like that, and I love it when they do.

A couple weeks later as I walked into the kitchen alone, I could hear the same giant's voice humming softly and briefly. But after that, nothing more. Oddly, I did note that both times this giant sounded a bit like me. And equally odd, to this day none of us can remember what it said. It was just one inconsequential sentence. I even told my husband, but we all immediately

forgot it as if brainwashed. But it happened, and *someone else heard it*, too. I love it when that happens. Sometimes Dimensions unexpectedly overlap.

## Pinging or Remote Viewing

Or once someone I know once lost their wallet and couldn't find it. They asked me if I could see it, and I could. Immediately I saw a particular gas station that I had seen before, but had never been to, so I looked up where it was, and told him his wallet was at or around that gas station.

He drove to it and looked around and approached a road crew working on the road right there beside it. Someone had found it and just turned it in to the police, and he was able to retrieve it. It was exactly where I saw it. Some have commented on how my pinging was very much like remote viewing, and I guess it is, although I personally still group it as “pinging” an item or person.

Later, he misplaced his keys, and I instantly saw the top of a white metal rectangular box which, knowing he had a white refrigerator, I assumed it was there. But it wasn't. Then I looked again at what I first assumed was the refrigerator and noticed it was pretty scratched and dinged for that and then realized I was seeing the top of his truck Toolbox, and sure enough the keys were there. I think everyone can do this, most have simply lost the habit.

## When Time Slows Down

I bet some of you have had experiences where time slows down. This often happens in emergency situations, where we drop our façade and reach for our Inherent Divinity and with that, we can give ourselves time to act.

One time we had a pretty serious accident. I was going about 60-something mph when a large pickup truck turned right in front of me. He saw what he had done and panicked. Instead of continuing to drive forward, he hit the brakes and hesitated, removing the option for me to swerve around him. Time instantly slowed way, way, WAY down.

In Slow Mode, I could assess the situation calmly and logically. My first thought was, “Wow...We could easily die from this. Let's not.” My driving instinct was to perhaps slide into the truck sideways on the passenger's side, but that would be on my husband's side and may very well kill him. Or I might be able to swerve into the turn lane and cross there, but it would be entirely random and just as easily impact another car in the other lanes. And we were too fast and too close for any other maneuvering.

Then I remembered that we had just gone over the manual for the BMW and were very impressed with how the car was built with collapsible crash zones, and I figured that might be the best choice. So, I continued to stand on the brakes and braced for impact. This all happened as if watching a slow-

motion video, and I seemed to have endless time to figure things out. All these thoughts were quickly but calmly considered while in slow mode. As we approached impact, I said to myself – *no one will be seriously injured*.

We impacted. I flipped the truck. My car was destroyed. Either the seatbelt or airbag cracked something in my husband's ribcage. My daughter suffered a quarter sized bruise on her knee. The people in the flipped truck were cut down from hanging upside down in their seatbelts and walked away. I watched the airbag deploy in slow motion, as the launched faceplate burned like a hot iron ricocheting and bouncing between my naked forearms before it fell away.

Time began to speed back up to “normal time” as we got out of the car and crossed the road to be checked out by the paramedics who arrived in record time and were thoroughly confused at why there were no serious injuries.

Exciting, right? I am sure some of you have also slowed down time – it's not that uncommon in emergency situations.

*This slow-motion time we can trigger shows  
how thin this Veil of Forgetting actually is.  
It's always right there at our fingertips,  
whenever we sincerely drop the façade.*

Examples of other worldliness like “slowdown time” can also be alarming when we are not accustomed to having our fingers out of our metaphorical mittens. Even those I have helped by using this ability quickly erased what they themselves witnessed because it didn't fit into their “world”, which we always intimately identify with.

And this makes sense because to challenge their world/paradigm is to also challenge who they are, and this ensuing “loss of identify” feels uncomfortable to them. So, they edit it out and try to forget. I don't take it personally. Right now, they just can't help it even though it's natural for us, just suppressed.

In a similar manner, some of what you find here may feel that way to you, too. My advice? Hang tough and simply try to entertain the possibility that what is being pointed to here might be true.

While we are using mittened and unmittened hands as metaphors, let's also use them in a different metaphor regarding a very, very important point that is of prime importance for you to navigate your world in this “new” (actually natural, just forgotten) way.

## Two Hands

To physically illustrate this point, I often hold out my two cupped hand in

front of me and state something like,

*“In order to really see and efficiently engage and navigate what we encounter, we often must hold two seemingly conflicting thoughts or things at the same time – one in each hand.”*

This posture is what is natural to us but has been erased from our knowing because this two-handedness is the gate to our sovereignty. And we need to be able to open that gate once more because

*A gate that remains closed is no longer a gate.  
It's a fence, keeping you in place.*

Like all new things, beginning to use it again will feel a little awkward at first, but quickly becomes second nature due to how effective it is – that is, as long as we do not allow conditioning and habits to overturn it again.

So, what are these “seemingly conflicting things” that we are holding in each hand? What they will anecdotally **be** will vary by circumstance, depending upon what you are encountering.

But we can somewhat place the “seemingly conflicting contents” of each hand into two categories. They may still feel a little vague to you right now but remember that we are building something here that will be dramatically clearer shortly. But here is what we might generalize the two seemingly conflicting categories into:

1. IN HAND ONE - The Demonstration: This is what we feel is our common, normal, “everyday” life that we believe ourselves to walk around in. It is the somewhat superficial people, places and things (and more) that actually populate our world that we believe are real and all that logically exist. Earlier in this we pointed out that it is a bit like the “classical physics” version of our world.

It's our Immersion in the Demonstration that creates this perspective. The Immersion within the Demonstration is utterly engaging (more on that later), and it's built that way on purpose so that we can accurately read **externally** what we are carrying **internally**.

But by the sheer reinforcement of the Immersion combined with our ensuing habit of what we believe is reality, most are sadly no longer able to contemplate the larger event, and any inquiry into it is labeled as mad and illogical.

2. IN HAND TWO -The Root: Then, we have the Root of what is Demonstrated as our “reality”. This Root is actually an invitation – not the “cause”, as we will discuss in a moment. Once the invitation to

engage is accepted (whether consciously or unconsciously), it goes on to produce our everyday “Demonstration” of experience just as surely as a programmer encoded a program and now its running. In fact, they did... YOU are that programmer, unaware.

Earlier we said this was something like quantum physics, rather than classical physics, which applies to the Demonstration. Like an automobile engine to most, this programming largely remains unseen and “under the hood” and we willingly engage it and accept that it allows us to move from point A to B, but most have no conscious idea anymore of how that happens. In fact, most are not interested, and those who are literally invent stories over time to try and explain it. So, it goes unknown, unquestioned and largely remains utterly unseen and unaddressed, except for those who demand an answer and created one to fulfill their demand.

Many inquirers who search for the how and why behind it are instantly funneled into a religious definition and/or belief regarding it. Others are razzle-dazzled by the scientific community, which is a religion unto itself as demonstrated by having accepted beliefs that are not eligible to be challenged or refuted, like the Laws of Thermodynamics, or Newton’s Laws of Motion, or the Law of Universal Gravitation, the Conservation of Energy and more. That not only makes you a religion, but it also actually makes you a Napkin Religion.

For those of you who aren’t familiar with the Napkin Religion, a picture of a napkin is usually shown, and written upon it, it says:

*The Napkin Religion is the one true religion  
because it says so right here on this napkin.*

And that doesn’t work very well because what is true is a door that swings ever wider. It’s just unwise to assume anything is irrefutable, whether you do that officially, or by actions involving disqualifying certain ideas and theories because they are not congruent with what has already been defined and accepted. Doing so is a recipe for one of two things: It’s a recipe for either control, or disaster. So, because of these reasons and more, in my opinion science can’t really be viewed as anything but a religion of math, data and technology.

And so, since we have accepted being deferred to experts and authorities, people are often directed either into a traditional religion, or scientific religion (not to be confused with Scientology – that’s another story for another day). Or they follow and fall into the psychobabble or “psychoanalysis” detour invented by Sigmund Freud around 1890. Another small sidebar, if I may:

Many are unaware that Sigmund Freud was the uncle of Edward Bernays,

who is considered the “father of public relations and marketing”. For example, Bernays used psychology as a Tool to inspire women to smoke with a marketing campaign that advertised cigarettes as “Torches of Freedom”, psychologically linking smoking as a display of “women’s liberation”. Obviously, very clever. But also, predatory.

He pioneered modern mass persuasion using psychology, which is no doubt easy to do when your uncle is Freud. Bernays wrote in his 1928 book, “Propaganda”:

*“The conscious and intelligent manipulation of the organized habits and opinions of the masses is an important element in democratic society.”*

Can you believe that he is actually condoning in print that it is not only okay but important to deliberately sway people to think certain things? Bernays obviously did not agree that

*“Even if you **can**, doesn’t mean you **should**”.*

So much for the concept of free will. Yet, this very thing continues today, and we are not any wiser from it.

Personally, I can hardly believe the blatant audacity of deploying psychological persuasion to secretly guide and control what people will do and think. And it is still with us, nearly 100 years ago at the time of this writing. We must disengage from it.

As mentioned in chapter one, your patience and forbearance are appreciated as I am challenged to tell you everything that is useful, needing to bring what feels like 100 topics to the table at once. This requires me to jump around a bit to try and include what I can.

So, going back to the scientific world that many vest in as their proof and logic, I would also like to point out that sadly, there were (and still are) some actual scientific contributors who were dismissed or eventually paved over.

Just ask Nicola Tesla, one of the greatest scientific minds of them all, yet his namesake has now been largely reduced (without attribution) to a line of automobiles and (coming soon, they say) robotics.

This act of paving over something isn’t actually uncommon, as you will see. For example, it’s one of the reasons they also have destroyed the beautiful old buildings and architecture and more, which we will no doubt go into later.

Even on the surface it makes no sense, that is if we do not buy into their illogical attempts at explanation. In my personal opinion, these acts of intentional erasure either by elimination from the public’s view, or of

“squatting” (like a homeless squatter) upon something once valuable that isn’t actually yours, **isn’t** accidental. It’s an intentional tactic. In the case of the name Tesla, you are name-squatting in order to pick up etymological (and societal) attributes like we discussed in Chapter One. They know this.

And when something is removed from the Storyline, like unexplainably beautiful and massive architecture, those who created it and their etherical “fingerprints” are diminished or erased, as well as questions are dramatically reduced. And they know that, too. And the “mechanics” of this is another very important topic of what I call “Footings and Agreements” which may sound boring right now but are actually important building blocks of reality. And, as you may have guessed, they know this, too.

Please remember that we are still chipping away the metaphorical “mud” with many stone-words here so you can potentially see the gold beneath. Be patient – bit by bit you will begin to see what has been hidden beneath. Also, these “rules” they know of and use and upon which reality actually operates will be laid out for you, too, before this is done.

Back to the paving over of Tesla. Once they (J.P. Morgan specifically) realized they could not exploit Tesla (who wanted to provide free electricity to all and more), they abruptly marginalized him, pulled his funding, destroyed his laboratory, and then buffooned him as crazy.

After he died in January of 1943, the U.S. government’s “Office of Alien Property Custodian” seized Tesla’s work (despite the fact that Tesla became a naturalized citizen of the U.S. on July 30, 1891) and asked Donald Trump’s uncle, John G. Trump, to see if what they seized contained anything of importance.

*Quite conveniently, he said it **didn’t**.*

***Right.** <coughs>*

Tesla was brilliant on a scale we have yet to see again, and much of our modern technology is actually based upon his work, but not credited to him. He was effectively paved over. Very effectively. It’s brazenly scandalous they did this, and even more scandalous that they are still actively doing this today to all sorts of things in any way they deem necessary for their agendas. Sidebar complete.

Jumping back to the mention above of something being invited to engage, rather than being the cause of something, there is something very important that needs to be realized. And I will say upfront that the very next chapter goes into how I could have knowledge of what I do, so please be patient and merely consider the possibility that what I am pointing to may be true.

The reason I clarified it was invited and not caused by or the cause of anything is because of this:

*Compliments of the **Law of Harmony**,  
everything arises and exists **relative to everything else**,  
yet nothing **causes** anything else.*

## The Law of Harmony

What is the Law of Harmony? It is an immutable law that ensures everything is relating appropriately to everything else. Why is it immutable? The short answer is, “Because all is one”. One cannot truly be incompatible with oneself. When we can see past the experience or “Demonstration” and see the “why” behind what appears in our world, this becomes self-evident.

Now, you can do things that aren’t good for you and invite misery in your world. But that isn’t being incompatible with yourself. I guarantee you that with a little reflection, it is always easy to see what actions you are doing and/or what thoughts you carry inside that extend the invitation – decree actually – for the things you are experiencing that you might not prefer.

Our unconscious beliefs about ourselves write the “shape of us”. This could be called the “frequency or algorithm” that we both embrace and embody. It is dynamic and changeable by us at any time, although we often get stuck in a “posture”, and forget we can move, and therefore seem to experience the same thing over and over, even when we don’t want to.

These frequencies or algorithms are always inherently sending invitations for reciprocal experiences. In general, experiences roll-out into our life as one of two types of matchups:

1. **Opposite Pairing:** Think of the complimentary yin-yang symbol shape. They nest perfectly with one another because in practice they are opposites.
2. **Same Pairing:** Those who are the same also tend to invite and attract one another, “birds of a feather flock together” style.

For example:

*Someone who carries the frequency or algorithm of a Victim  
will always invite Aggressors or Rescuers.*

*Those who carry the frequency or algorithm of Aggressors or  
Rescuers will always invite Victims.*

Why? They're an "Opposite Pairing" match. And no one has to consciously realize how this occurs for it to happen. It's just the way the world builds. Alternately,

*Someone who carries the frequency of an Aggressor may be drawn to socially engage other Aggressors.*

*And someone who carries the frequency of a Victim or a Rescuer may be drawn to socially engage other Victims or Rescuers.*

And those are examples of a "Same Pairing" match.

A brief sidebar: Evolving from the Victim pattern to a Rescuer may be an inherent and largely unavoidable part of the path, but in truth, you personally cannot really rescue anyone. It is like what you will soon see in my "The Waterboy" story, people are what they are and where they are until they decide they aren't.

You can place them in better conditions, but until they are willing to actually **be** that different person and life, it won't stick. It will crumble, and that is because it isn't supported by them. Occasionally, you can assist someone, though, and you should always, always be kind.

Eventually, we leave our Rescuer pattern behind as well. I vividly remember leaving mine. For decades I was always running around trying to help people, places, things, and animals that looked like they needed some help. Finally, it reached a crescendo, and I realized that I couldn't keep up.

No matter what I did, there was always more. And I had an epiphany: Ipso facto - I realized that what I was doing **couldn't** be what I was **supposed** to be doing.

I already Intellectually Agreed and understood how reality builds, and that my emotional attachment to all of this was actually helping to **create** it and bring it across my path. But I felt trapped. I was dedicated to it and felt it was a part of my purpose. But I also realized that in a very real way I was feeding upon my satisfaction of my efforts. It felt good to me to help, as it does for many.

But this is where you hear gurus sometimes espousing "doing things dispassionately" and is sometimes illustrated by "chop wood, carry water", where you do what you do, but you aren't emotionally invested in it or feeding off of it. You simply do what needs to be done as best you are able.

I knew I was building this world of endless neediness in my life, and I also knew I couldn't keep it up, so I made a deal with myself. I didn't want to cut anything out or turn a blind eye to suffering. Therefore, I would abandon any

emotional attachment to helping, and I would only help what ended up in my lap of upon my doorstep. Still, I was certain there would be a dump truck full of suffering wailing at my front door at any moment, but guess what happened?

*It dried up.*

I was amazed. When I stopped emotionally syncing with it, it just didn't appear anymore. Now, the occasional things that did, I certainly attended to as best I could, but they were so few and far between, I was utterly amazed. Just letting go of the emotional involvement made it end. And it makes sense. So, keep that in mind as you proceed along your path, for we are all ever creating whatever we are emotionally synced to in any way. Thank you for your patience on the sidebar. Let us return to the topic at hand.

We also have to understand that it is not karma to have things you don't prefer to happen, and neither is it punishment. Actually, it's our Feedback Loop. It's how our attention is drawn to something you might like to modify, showing you that you may prefer other choices and that other choices are always available if we are willing to choose them and not follow old habits.

In other words, things that alike tend to come together compliments of those similarities, and things that are opposite also tend to find one another to balance one another. Which style of matchups show up depends upon the nuance of the engagement, and we will discuss that a little later.

This is a very hard topic and there is much to see here, which will no doubt be a tender topic for most, and I completely understand why. However, we must know these things to be able to realize that we are fated to nothing, and that choices can indeed be made. Realize that

*Suffering is nothing more than contrast.*

*It's not necessary, but useful if one needs that contrast to see  
and be able to draw a new Conclusion.*

Suffering isn't actually necessary. **It's just common.** The Conclusions you carry and maintain are everything in regard to what you experience as your life. But we are raised on the concept of "cause and effect". On one hand, by observing everyday actions and events, it's easy to see how we think it must be true:

*We drop a cup, and it falls to the floor and breaks.*

*That seems like a good argument for "cause and effect":*

*We dropped it, it broke.*

*But "dropping and breaking" is **how** it happened.*

*It's not **why** it happened.*

*The "how" is the Demonstration. The "why" is the invitation.*

Try another Context: The website you might visit, the app you may use, the video game you may play are the Demonstrations – the who/what/how. The experience.

The encoding that we don't not commonly observe is the Framework - the "why" that any of those things do all the things they do and are the way they are. The Framework creates structure, while the hidden encoding extends the invitation to "demonstrate and dance", you could say.

The experience or Demonstration is the who/what/how. Even more importantly, it is also ever our Feedback Loop so that we can be aware and cultivate what is within us, keeping what is useful and discarding what is not. It is our infallible mirror, and whether we like it or not, it demonstrates what Conclusion, thoughts, fears, empowerment and beliefs in general that we hold floating around within us. What is within us is what surrounds us. As Hermes Trismegistus is succinctly attributed to having said in the Emerald Tablets:

*"As above, so below  
As within, so without  
As the universe, so the soul"*

We walk in our thoughts every day. Where we put our focus, we find our feet. And whatever we hold within, consciously or not, shapes all our experiences, including cup dropping.

The unseen invitation is the why all these experiences or Demonstrations happen as they do. Right now, most are almost completely unaware that any of this is going on, attributing their experiences to simply randomness or chaos, supernatural or otherworldly entities, both good and bad, karma or rewards, or just logistical likelihoods.

This is a difficult thing to see, so let's use a little metaphor I created to assist. I call it

## **Sleepwalking Chefs**

Imagine a world where everyone goes to bed at night and, unbeknownst to them, they soon get back up and start sleepwalking. Not just any random sleepwalking – everyone begins to cook.

Everyone becomes a Sleepwalking Chef, and they make all sorts of dishes – some tasty, some awful, some healthy, some harmful, some delightful, some ghastly. And when they are finished, they place the various things they have cooked on their dining table, return to bed and fall fast asleep, having no idea what they have done.

In the morning, they rise and go to their table to see what is there because

something is always there, even though they really don't know how it gets there. So, understandably overtime stories are created to try and explain how this food magically appears and also why sometimes it is bad, and sometimes it is wonderful. They suppose this and they imagine that, but no one really knows anything other than "it appeared on the table, and this is what they have to eat", and so, they eat what seems to have "magically" appeared.

If we literally prepared all our food in our sleep overnight in our world today, can you imagine how many legends and stories would spring up in attempt to explain not only how food appears on our tables overnight, but why sometimes it's really good, and sometimes it's really bad, almost as if we are being punished and rewarded by some unseen power? Can you imagine the tales that we would create in our attempt to explain and give meaning to something we don't know how to understand?

I bet you **can** imagine it, because this is largely what we have done in our spiritual, religious, scientific, and philosophical endeavors. These are the attempted explanations, and no wonder we created them for without them, we would not feel like we know what is going on. And we don't like that.

All of the explanations have truths in them -oftentimes many truths. However, just like the parable of The Elephant and the City of the Blind in Chapter Two, pieces we hold can be absolutely correct but if we don't see the whole elephant, we can't really know what we are talking about.

By understanding how these things work to literally build our world, we grant ourselves the choice to consciously edit and cull, to send away and invite, to limit and expand literally anything that we choose. We are always doing this anyway, even when we don't know that we are. It cannot be avoided because we cannot avoid choosing.

*Choosing not to choose is **still** a choice.*

We like to think we can, but choosing cannot be avoided. Therefore, why not learn to do it consciously, creating things you would prefer?

Why not choose a better world to experience? It is the birthright of one and all equally. Right now, we have forgotten this and those who have not forgotten have now hidden it away, and their narration now implies it is fantastical nonsense even though they use these very things to edit and cull reality to suit their personal agendas. These things are what they know and use, and they don't want you anywhere close to it. Instead, they want you to obey their authority, defer to the experts and quietly believe all the little dead-end fairytales that keep us in the dark.

*Crafting your experience and then experiencing your experience  
is what we enjoy **most**.*

We **love** the Immersion and when we haven't forgotten what is going on here, then it can be a most wonderful ride. We are all on what I call our "Eternal Procession", which is the only thing I have uncovered that we cannot avoid, because it is the way we refine ourselves and we are ever refining.

Let me share with you another little parable I created to help get a better feel for how this works. This "Two Handed" perspective is a callback to what we discussed earlier.

### **The River and the Leaf**

We are both the River and the Leaf. As the River, we embody and craft that which gives the Leaf its experience of floating down the River. In the beginning, our River is often filled with pollution and old tires and all sorts of things we collected along our way - things that impede the flow of the Leaf and litter the River's banks with trash. It is the purpose of our Eternal Procession of refinement that we cull the trash from our otherwise beautiful and clean River. As we are made aware of things that do not serve us, we remove them. And we also make sure there are no eddy-pool spirals of corralled water to capture our Leaf and impede its journey. The cleaner our River becomes, the more fun the Leaf has effortlessly.

The Leaf is the individuated "everyday" you, the one that you think you are right now. But the River is also you, just a much broader and deeper expression. The River knows everything about the Leaf, but most Leaves have little to no idea about their intimate relation with the River at first. Then one day – maybe today – the Leaf suddenly intuits this intimacy and begins to explore the relationship. May **this** day be **that** day for you.

And this is what we are doing here today – exploring our intimacy with that which we are, and the things we somehow forgot. And this is how everything reconciles, and suffering is greatly minimized and then ended, and we begin to live in a way you likely can't easily imagine right now. But I have seen it.

Speaking of things I have seen, let us continue into the next chapter by laying a little groundwork for other Realm and Dimensions.

# 4

## WIDENING THE LENS: Other Realms, Dimensions and Unaccountables

**A**s you will soon show yourself if you have not already, there is a much broader world than most have consciously recognized or encountered. Nevertheless, it is there, and your reacquaintance with it is one of the goals of this Conveyance.

There is indeed what people call other “Realms” or “Dimensions”. How do I know? I see them. Sometimes. Under strict rules, I allow myself to engage these other Dimensions.

I don’t channel or go into a trance or meditate my way into them. Rather, I queue up a question or inquiry regarding something I want to know better and as I do, I lower “internal barriers” that I myself have installed so these other things do not intrude into “my world” more than I care to engage them. Perhaps more about that later.

I have come to call this intentional engaging “Pinging”. The response can also appear as a vision or visionary dream and can also just be something I hear or see, which sometimes only I hear or see, or occasionally others hear or see it

too, and I am always delighted when they do.

Regardless and believe it or not right now, this is completely normal and related to something everyone has experienced before, like thinking of someone and then they contact you out of the blue. It's just a bigger version.

It only sounds fantastical because most have had that potential utterly stripped away from them in every way possible because they have been dramatically dimmed and dumbed down. For whatever reason, it was my "factory setting" to naturally be aware of these things, and like most who come with that factory setting, I initially thought everyone also had the same factory settings.

Let's use a "real world" example to help get our heads around other Realms or Dimensions, and why they are actually normal, and why some access them more easily than others at first:

## **The Pond Realm and Fish World**

Imagine a pond or a lake full of fish. The fish, being fish, are limited in what they can do regarding the pond when compared to how a human can interact with the same.

The fish can only swim around inside the water. Should they experience a "catch and release" situation by a human, they would no doubt think it was something of a paranormal event, perhaps even thinking they glimpsed "otherworldly entities" and in terms of Fish World -they did. Should the released fish attempt to share his experience, the other fish would disregard him and/or think he was crazy, no doubt.

So, to the fish, a human interacting with the Pond Realm of Fish World seems bewildering or even magical. We can appear from out of nowhere and get in it. We can suddenly disappear by getting out of it. We can float or hover on it. We can drive craft across the surface. We can swim inside it, just like them. And we can walk away from the pond and go to other places that the fish cannot even fathom traveling to and experiencing. To the humans, it is no big deal at all. It's common. We can step in or out and do all sorts of things at will that the fish cannot at present. To the fish, it's unimaginable, odd, weird, even frightening to witness.

Humans are able to interact in more ways than fish with the pond because we embody broader and more varied "algorithms" or "definitions" of existence as humans, with more permissions than a fish algorithm offers. Humans can also have even broader permissions that allow them to experience even more. And there are others that you couldn't call human who also have different and various permissions, allowing them to do things that would blow **our** minds –

just like the fish. So “Pond Realm” is a handy and approachable example of how other Realms and Dimensions work:

*You will only be able to experience the default algorithm of whatever you presently demonstrate as “you”, unless you expand or modify it.*

This is because of the “permissions” or “Default Attributes” associated with any given Demonstration that we present. That’s just how it works.

Therefore, sometimes those with less strict “borders” on their Demonstrated expression sometimes see and experience things others who have more crisp and defined borders do not. I can be outside of the pond, or in the pond, or any number of places because I have broadened my definition to contain those permissions. This befuddles the fish, I am sure.

But I can also interact with other Realm and Dimensions that are not typically accessible to humans because I have expanded “who I am” and “what I can or can’t do”. You can do this too, and in fact, at some time you will. Again, there is no mystery, or genuine specialness. This is just how it works.

At any given time, the borders of either can be loosened or become crisper and more structured. It’s flexible, actually. I sometime lower borders to see things that I don’t want to see normally because it disturbs my Immersion in this dream more than I care for typically. And sometimes I keep them crisper because I enjoy the Immersion in this dream – we all do – and I modify as necessary. I am one who has less Realm-specific structure. I am not 100% sure why, it was just my factory setting, so to speak. But I modify them at will, and so can you.

Small sidebar: One day as I was crossing the highway, I was wondering why we manifest as we do in this reality, and what was the point of our Immersion when it seemed like there was often so much suffering. when no one seemed to truly understand how to make any of it better? And the reply was,

*“It’s more fun this way.”*

And I was unimpressed, thinking that it didn’t sound very profound, but over time and as my understanding deepened, it has proven itself to be exactly, profoundly correct. We participate in our Eternal Procession of constant refining in the Immersions of dreams, exactly like the one I am typing from right now and you are reading or listening from.

In retrospect, it’s easy to see how we have always adored our Immersions “In the Story”, beginning with stories told around campfires, to music and art that told tales, to the written word in works and various print, to television (tell-a-vision) and movies, to gaming worlds and digital things where we become utterly immersed to the point we don’t even realize where we are until

something distracts us. We do love this. It **is** more fun this way.

*We love the Immersion.*

And not only that, but it also provides us with our best feedback, which assists with our Eternal Procession of ongoing refinement.

I know some feel like the goal is to return to “Source” or “God” or whatever you prefer to call it. But if we wanted to just be that, then why are we here? Who is making us be otherwise? Who **could**? We are not here trying to return to Source/God. Rather

*We are here becoming a unique, individuated conduit of God/Source, allowing God/Source to also be here, within this certain Immersion or Realm. And we are refining the Realm and ourselves in the process. That’s what our Eternal Procession is all about. And this is achieved when we gain a certain level of Lucidity, or “awakening in the dream without disturbing the dream”. Then, the conduit is live and conscious, and this is where the Immersion becomes what it was meant to be.*

So, in addition to loving our Immersions in realities, we are also doing a very special thing. We are refining this Realm as we refine ourselves and bringing this out of us, just like a baby comes from its mother. Bringing this from “inside of us” to the “outside” Roots our conduit and gives our conduit a unique tone and flavor. And it is indeed more fun to have this variety.

And our conduit will have Roots in this Realm because it came from within this Realm. And as we clean up and refine the Realm and ourselves, we are creating a beautiful experience.

Now, sure – once here we struggle with our path sometimes because we have lost what we are doing here, but that’s okay. Eventually our Eternal Procession moves to refine us and refine our world. In fact, that is what we are doing here, today.

There is a bit of transition as we move from being provided for by either “Weak World” or “Matrix Madness” and become emancipated as Neo Lucids. (More about all of that in a minute, or you can turn to the glossary in the back for their definition.)

For example, Storyboard remedies and things in general may not interact with you as they once did as we cease to engage and draw our meaning and value from the Matrix Madness, as well as stop giving our Agreement to it.

Technology may work differently. Foods may work differently. Remedies, medications and supplements may work differently. People and circumstances may respond differently. Life in general begins to work differently. Just pay

attention and know you aren't imagining it. What now works for you will make itself known. Just keep your eyes open to see what is useful to you, and what is not. It is part of our return to where this all began.

Back to the topic originally at hand, I hope you can begin to understand how Realms and Dimensions are natural. Try to think of them in terms of Pond Realm and Fish World, because this is how they work. It isn't uncommon or weird. You walk around in it all the time, but, like the fish, some have not yet expanded themselves to be able to be aware of other Realms beside this one. But you will.

So, let's dip our toe into an example of visiting another Realm. Please allow me to take us on a little trip into one of the many expressions of this "other worldliness" that I personally cannot deny, because I have quietly had firsthand experience with it throughout my entire life.

### **Kia Mondo Man**

I bet most of you have never heard of a language called Esperanto. I hadn't either – not until I had to research it as a part of what was apparently a trans-Dimensional experience that I very unexpectedly found myself in where someone spoke in Esperanto to me. More on that in a minute, but to catch everyone up:

Esperanto is not a native language of any country but rather a language created in 1887 by L. L. Zamenhof as a neutral international auxiliary language, which sounds like a wonderful idea. But it meant nothing to me that day in my shower. I didn't even know it existed.

That day, I was taking a very normal shower like I did every day, complete with my towel hanging over the shower rod because I detest water dribbling into my eyes while showering and I used it to dab the water away.

Suddenly, I found myself unaccountably pulling water from the top of my head over my face – something I would never do in a million years. I had only a split second to think "What the heck?" and then poof! I was no longer in my shower!

Instead, I was terrified to find myself "inside" a short older man who looked a bit like a portly Leonard Cohen. He had salt and pepper hair shorn short, olive skin, dark eyes, a bit of a Romanesque nose, and a white towel-like dressing around his waist with carefully arranged pleats in the front.

He stood in the middle of a beautiful stone room at what appeared to be an open shower. There were arched windows in the stone wall across from the shower and through them I could see mountains that looked familiar, but somehow "not quite right".

He appeared to be showering or perhaps had just finished. As you might guess, I was greatly shocked to have all this happen, and with much alarm, I instinctively pushed backwards, “stepping out” of him.

He apparently sensed me and slowly turned around with the short doddering steps of someone old enough to not be completely sure-footed. His dark eyes met mine and twinkled. I have no idea what he saw when he looked at me, but he looked amused.

Then, with the faintest, nearly indiscernible smile on his lips, he uttered, “Kia mondo”. And then poof! I was standing back in my shower!

For some reason I was certain “Kia Mondo” must have been his name. I searched the internet and did indeed find the words in a language I couldn’t recognize, but it wasn’t shown as a capitalized name.

I finally figured out the language was called Esperanto, and I used an online translator to see what “kia mondo” meant, if anything. Maybe it was just gibberish. But it wasn’t.

*It meant, “What a world”.*

He turned and looked at me and said, “What a world” to me in a language that I didn’t even know existed.

Now, I don’t know how many of you have been unexpectedly plucked from showering in your world into a similar but obviously different one, landing inside one of its occupants who was aware of you and spoke to you in a language that you didn’t even know existed at the time but...

*That will get your attention, I promise.*

And I’m very glad it happened. It’s a wonderful “touchstone” of sorts for me in my ever-building recognition that reality wasn’t limited to what most think it is. It was yet another bit of proof that the world is actually very different than what we have been lulled into believing.

There was a time not very long ago when we didn’t always believe in the “status quo” that we do today. We used to know there was more, and perhaps even more importantly....

*We were okay with that.*

*It was no big deal.*

I have waited quite a while to get to a point where I felt as though it would be more than just “mere folly” to bring things like this (and more) back into the re-collection of the people, because continuing at this distance from our authentic selves has actually created the sad distorted world we live in today.

And I am here writing these words to you because

*It was never meant to be that way.  
And now is the time we can turn this around  
into a better life for all.*

# 5

## READING THE SIGNALS: Lucid Dreams, Visionary Dreams, Reincarnation and Lucidity

**A**s you have already undoubtedly surmised from the preceding stories, I am going to share personal information throughout this Conveyance because I feel it is the best way to get things across plus, as a rule, transparency feels comfortable to me. In fact, it is the way we used to be.

Those with sharp eyes will see very human traces of my own Journey, times before I saw as far as I see now, where I was more immersed in the Immersion, just like you and was also doing the best I could, just like you.

When I was younger, I had many completely unexplainable things happen, but we won't mention all of them here, of course. There are plenty of more recent stories that I hope will intuitively increase understanding as you watch these things flow across the face of my otherwise ordinary life.

In fact, once you see some of these examples, you may look at things differently in your own life and perhaps see for the first time that they were something deeper, and more than just an “odd event”.

I have always wanted a way to express the things I know in a way that is accessible. Living in two worlds at once, and even though I know everyone is on their own journey and progress when and how they are able, I am still saddened by it because it creates so much unnecessary suffering. It is always on my mind, and in that way, I am ever posing the silent question of “how would a world without these things look”? Much to my surprise, I was shown.

## Sovereign City

One night, I received my reply in the form of a visionary dream. It was one of those dreams that feel utterly real. I was walking up a sidewalk towards a beautiful office park-looking set of modern buildings. The landscaping was perfection. There were some ladies sitting on a park bench and some more planting flowers in some of the beds along the way, very happily chatting to themselves. It looked like here on earth, but prettier.

But there was something palpable that was different that I couldn't put my finger on right away. A feeling - something joyously different in the air. Then it suddenly hit me: NO FEAR. There was absolutely no fear anywhere, and by association, no anxiety, no shame, no poverty, no scarcity, no sadness, no “bad” feelings anywhere.

One of the ladies on the bench spoke to me, although I did not know her. As I inquired into her, which is my “real life” everyday practice, I was surprised to note that she was also pinging into me, and that this world – whatever it was – was apparently very transparent in that way. I liked that.

She told me that the observatory had gotten a new telescope and would probably let me have their old one for my husband (who likes those things) – all evidence of the beautiful transparency of the society by being able to know me by pinging rather than knowing me by introduction.

Taken aback slightly at the generosity, I asked, “Are you sure?”, and she smiled compassionately as she pinged me more deeply and understood that where I recently hailed from was not based upon the same generosity this society easily afforded and was common to it.

Everyone in Sovereign City had consciously recovered knowledge of their “Inherent Divinity” as I call it, and therefore commerce and traditions like that were literally non-existent, and that was because people knew how to bring themselves whatever they wanted.

They were at various levels in handling their Inherent Divinity. Some were

what I nicknamed “Poofers” because they could immediately change or materialize anything they wanted just...POOF! I watched Poofers poof out an apartment complex down in the next valley. They merely called it forward and it appeared, and it was every bit as amazing as it sounds.

And then there were those who were actually the majority and were at different levels. Instead of poofing, they would call or invite what they would like to arrive, but it was often delivered by what I call “Storyboard delivery” and/or synchronicity. So, instead of just poofing a nice dinner, they might mentally call for it and, for example, someone would walk by and invite them to dinner at John’s. And this is the same way that we begin to do it here, too. It ramps up from there, as we unimpede more and more of ourselves.

Even here in this earthly Realm, we do these things too. This is where we begin to do them, as we are ever all in our Eternal Procession refining through our Inherent Divinity (which we will discuss more deeply later), and that Inherent Divinity is consciously brought forth when we regain a certain percentage of what I call Lucidity.

Lucidity means “clarity” or “clear headed” and does not infer or imply anything about affiliation with various groups, sects, ideologies or supposed entities that begin with “Luci...”

*Lucid simply means “clarity or clear headed”.  
Don’t associate or add anything else to that.*

As I mentioned, even though everyone was at their own level of Eternal Procession that varied from the Newbies to the Poofers, everyone lived beautiful lives of choice and creativity where fear did not exist. It seemed like you had to be at “x” level to **be** in Sovereign City, or you were not compatible with the literal resonance there. However, if someone struggled with exercising their Inherent Divinity, others immediately assisted so that the one who faltered could stand on their own again.

If I could transport you all to Sovereign City instantly, I would because it was such an amazing place – very much like here, but without all the sadness and dependency and suffering we have inherited due to our transient separation from our Inherent Divinity, which is one of the main things this Conveyance seeks to help reconcile. There are literally no words for the feeling of being there. I could try but it’s like the parable of apple juice, which is difficult to describe to someone even with many words, but one sip and all is conveyed.

Compliments of their Lucidity, everyone in Sovereign City once again has a conscious relationship with their Inherent Divinity, which literally allows one to directly interface with the experience we call reality in a way almost no one does now. I say conscious because we are all doing it every day right this very

minute.

Here, we are groomed into certain Conclusions and actions and Agreements. Those here on earth who still know these building blocks of Lucidity and reality **use** these things to create what they want in an exploitive manner, and I call it exploitive because they render no concern for what they use – including you most of all. We unconsciously build this place, and we don't know it because we have been informed otherwise for so long that nearly everyone has forgotten. And that was their plan.

Humanity has become a resource for those with this higher skillset. They believe they are entitled to us, and they believe they have proof of it, and they certainly act upon their beliefs.

However, there is one main reason they can do this to the Collective (plus a close runner up), but it is likely the Collective will at first reject it and actually defend their own undoing because they too believe they have proof it is fine, and neither do they want to stop it because it has become a part of their lifestyle, just like those that use the same entitlement upon them. It's the old "comes around, goes around" in action. We will discuss that shortly.

We give it Footing in a way we never imagined. We do it in all sorts of ways, but there is one way in particular that allows those who know a little more to use us how they see fit, and they think it is not only fine, but good and appropriate. But it's a heavy point, so let's save that for a little bit later and instead move on to sharing another personal experience to help illustrate the points we are making.

But regarding living in a world very much like this one only indescribably better where there is no fear, need or lack, I have seen it. Believe me when I say that our world was never meant to be this way, and there **is** an effortless change that can infinitely upgrade our life experience in a most unexpected way.

## **Lucid Dreaming**

I don't think that I have mentioned that, while I have always sought what is true, I don't "try" to do things, like Lucid dreaming or astral projection or seeing and hearing a whole slew of things we won't go into here at the moment. It just shows up.

So, although Lucid dreaming is a very popular thing to try to do, I never tried to do it. In fact, I had to do research to see what it was when it happened. But Lucid dreaming is very important. In fact, it's what we are working our way towards here

*"Our goal is to awaken within the dream  
without disturbing the dream".*

You are supposed to walk around Lucid in **this** dream that you believe is your life. Lucid simply means that you **know** you are dreaming, and that is not in a “fake it until you make it way” and neither can you merely “intellectually agree with the idea”. It must have become your

### *Inescapable Truth*

“Inescapable Truth” means that even if you tried, you couldn’t not believe otherwise, and not one shred of fakery to it.

And when we do, we live like in Sovereign City – and even better! In whatever Context we wish to express, we live unimpeded with our hand consciously upon our Inherent Divinity, resting upon our clarity which is our Lucidity and knowing what we are walking within.

We always have our Inherent Divinity, but we have been told other stories that we believed, and so we rarely use it directly. But **they** use it. All day and night long. We are **their resource**.

It’s very much like in The Matrix movie where humans were their energy resource as “batteries”. Well, we aren’t just batteries. We are better than mere batteries: We are potent creators and editors, and they are cleverly guiding us to build what they want to enjoy.

And what they want to build isn’t very enjoyable because all these “bad guys” who I call “Semi-Lucid Evils” are building distorted sad worlds because they no longer have love in their world, and so they seek control, which gives the byproduct that imitates love.

First let’s define what I call love and evil. Let’s start with evil, because it is a little easier.

### *Evil is extreme selfishness that grows from the Root of some sort of fear.*

This definition could be a little volatile for those immersed in religions and ideologies that espouse the whole “good vs. evil” structure, but I promise you -this is true. Evil is selfishness. It is doing what you want when you know it is disempowering to others.

And so, when I call them Semi Lucid Evils, I am really calling them “partially Lucid selfish ones” because this is their Playbook and they do not care who they disempower or cause to suffer. In fact, many times it is their intention to do so because they use our suffering in their rituals.

Therefore, even though the “Semi Lucid Evils” obviously understand at least some of what is going on, they do not understand it all, evident by the fact they still cling to being “evil” aka “selfish”. And therefore, they are merely

**semi**-Lucid (or partially seeing things clearly) because someone who could be considered fully Lucid would never take part in something like that because they are fully Lucid – they have clarity and see what foolishness this is.

*We each have a choice:  
We can steer our Lucidity towards evil or to love.  
Or in other words, towards selfishness or to the absence of division,  
which is the highest form of love.*

And while we are here, let's discuss the definition I use for love. What we typically call "love" is actually closer to "affection" and warm fuzzy feelings of attraction on the "good side", or closer to "obsession" on the darker side. One or the other is what we are usually saying of when we say "love". The higher form of love is much bigger than that:

*Love is the absence of division.*

This is the indivisible way a new mother feels for her child. The way someone is compelled to perform an amazing act to rescue someone they don't even know. That is the unspoken and unbounded line of what seems to be separate but isn't.

It's where the "you" and "I" dissolve and become one and the same, where another's wellbeing or fate suddenly feels like it is your own and you act like it is your own, and in fact becomes your own. No division between. We've all seen it before, although we often have a different name for it, like "heroism". In the bible, it is stated as "Love your neighbor as yourself".

And this may be a good place to reveal how the Semi Lucid Evils have actually lost the ability to love. As its replacement, they have accepted control. And that actually makes sense, because

*When someone loves you, they will do anything for you – anything you say. And when you have control of someone, they will also do anything for you and anything you say.*

See? A very similar byproduct. No wonder they are all so eager to control – it seems to fill that empty spot inside.

I'm sure this writing will come to the attention of at least some of them and when it does, I hope it will help them understand a part of themselves they do not and explain why they gravitate to some of the things they do to control, bolster and leverage themselves. It's all just a wicked little game they should disengage from because

*It's never too late to become who you actually are.*

I promise we will get to my first Lucid dream in one moment, but first, let

us revisit this idea of Lucidity and how as you realize that you are in the dream but not of the dream (“Be in the world, not of the world”), you recollect the ability to navigate your life in a very different way and begin to exercise both direct and indirect guidance of the dream and its Demonstrations as you desire.

Remember that Lucidity means “clarity” or “seeing clearly”, and that’s clearly what they are talking about here in 1 Corinthians 13:11-12

*“When I was a child, I spoke like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child. When I became grown, I gave up childish things. For now, we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part; then I shall know fully, even as I have been fully known.”*

In those verses, not only does the bible say that we will go through a season of actually not knowing what we think we know, it also says that we will only know part of it - like children.

## The Living Deer

We think we know what we are looking at, but we don’t. The way we allow ourselves to approach our inspection is in a Reductionist way, and therefore we can’t see what we are looking at. It’s like we have **autopsied** a deer very carefully, inspecting every little muscle and bit of sinew, and it is all labeled and categorized, and we **think** we are good to go regarding our understanding.

But because of how we approach “understanding the deer”, we don’t have any real idea what we are looking at. We don’t know how it runs, what it eats, how it lives in the forest, how soft its eyes are. We do not know the deer at all, but because we have approached our inquiry, we believe that we do.

Or also, like The Elephant and the City of the Blind parable earlier in the Conveyance where everyone had a piece of the elephant, but no one had the whole overview. And then at some point, we begin to look at things like adults.

Now, let’s look at the definition of “christ”:

*Oxford English Dictionary defines christ as “the anointed one, the messiah, the expected deliverer.”*

*Christianity defines christ as basically “Jesus’ last name”, but it isn’t - it’s actually a descriptive that we applied to Jesus. It’s not his name.*

If Christ isn’t Jesus’ last name and isn’t a single person but a descriptive, then what is “the christ”?

*Lucidity is actually this christ – this “anticipated or expected deliverer” that comes to us all at some point.*

Yes – all. And Jesus was that – it’s what Jesus possessed that gave him the description of being “the christ” – which is unrivaled Lucidity.

And that is a little mind-blowing, but it is even more mind-blowing to see that he amazingly states that we will go on to do greater things than Himself:

*“Truly, truly I say to you, whoever believes in me will also do the works that I do, and greater works than these will he do...” John 14:12*

Fully Lucid, fully awakened within the dream (without disturbing or crashing the dream, which a full Lucid could do, but wouldn’t), Jesus Demonstrates the temptation that being Lucid (and as such, “the christ” or “expected deliverer”) brings. He demonstrates his benevolent Lucidity as the christ in what Christianity calls

## **The Temptation of Christ**

This story appears in three of the four gospels: in Mark in chapter 1, and in Matthew and Luke in chapter 4.

Jesus has been fasting and “Satan” (actually #4567 in Strong’s Concordance and translates to “the adversary” or “the accuser”, “Satan” is actually a personification) or “the devil” (Word #1228 and means “false accuser” and “slanderer”, “devil” is actually a personification) sees he is hungry and suggests he change the stones into bread, but Jesus shrugs it off with “Man shall not live by bread alone but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.” There’s that importance of words again.

Jesus basically rejects using his Lucid ability as the christ to perform the “Philosopher’s stone” type of move that Lucidity grants him and turn the stones on the ground into lunch just because he can, while simultaneously implying that food is not what sustains him, and that he will not use his Lucidity for basically cheap parlor tricks.

Then he goes to the holy city and to the pinnacle of the temple and “Satan” suggests, “Throw yourself down, the angels will catch you” to which Jesus counters “Thou shall not tempt the lord thy God.” Again, he chooses to refuse to needlessly demonstrate his Lucidity with dramatic feats just for fun.

And then he went to an exceedingly high mountain where he could see all the kingdoms of the world in all their glory and “Satan” (the adversary, the accuser) tells him to fall down and worship him and he will give him all of that, to which Jesus counters “Thou shalt worship the lord thy God and him only serve.” Here, Jesus basically says, “No deal. I don’t need you to give me what you are trying to give me.”

So, from these examples of Jesus we can see that when a certain degree of

Lucidity (seeing clearly) has become your “Inescapable Truth” and you have “awakened within the dream without disturbing the dream”, that person could wreak some serious havoc, if they wished.

*That is the Temptation of the Christ.  
And that is the temptation the Semi Lucid Evils  
have transiently failed.  
And they are actively wreaking their havoc  
without compassion or concern.*

And not to be grandiose or dramatic in the least, but what is being described in here is seriously the only thing that can calm the storm of havoc they are wreaking. Like Dorothy in the Wizard of Oz who always had her ruby slippers that would have taken her home at any time, we all have had these things too – we just forgot that we did, hence this writing.

*The Semi Lucid Evils failed the temptation test.  
And then **we** forgot what we once knew.*

*And... here we are.*

Now, speaking of Lucidity, let’s go on to somewhat lighter fare: Here is my first “official” Lucid dream that I had, quite to my surprise, and the valuable things to be discovered from it:

## **RX7 Heaven**

In my dream I was walking to my car in a multi-level parking garage. It was late, and nearly no one was there. Suddenly I thought I saw a group of 4-5 men following me, no matter where I went. Once I decided they were actually following me, I broke into a run. They began running, too.

I ran to my car and was fumbling with getting my keys out to open it when I suddenly realized, “Wait...I don’t own this car anymore. I must be dreaming!” It was my beloved red 1980 Mazda RX7 from my early 20’s. I was SO overjoyed to see it! I loved that car.

But the reunion was cut short because the scary men were still running at me. So, I jumped in the car, barely locking the door as one of them jerked at the door handle while another slid across my hood and the others pounded my roof. I sped out of there with them all running after me, yelling and cursing.

It was the appearance in the dream of my beloved red RX7 that triggered my awakening within the dream as I suddenly realized that I didn’t have that car anymore and therefore must be dreaming. It will probably be a similar event for you too, when you notice something out of place or that shouldn’t be according to your reality.

If you can have that realization that “you must be dreaming” and hold on to it without crashing your dream (“awakening within the dream without disturbing the dream”), you will likely become Lucid inside your dream, too. It’s honestly that easy.

So, after escaping the angry men in the parking garage, the dream went on its merry way, with me slipping in and out of Lucidity, changing things as necessary which most others never noticed – just half a second of “huh?” and then whatever I changed was simply the reality that was accepted. Very interesting.

It’s important to look at how this all happened because this is the exact same thing we are doing here as we awaken within this dream we call “reality” or “our life”. It’s the same: Lucidity is the “expected deliverer”. This is the same Lucidity we all possess - we just need to unfurl it. And this also may be part of the “Mandela Effect” that many are experiencing right now, probably as anecdotal byproducts of other larger editing and changes.

As I continued to Lucid dream, I remember being surprised that I didn’t just run around in my dream tweaking everything. I didn’t. Instead, I preferred to remain Immersed in the reality-feel of the dream, only surfacing into Lucidity when something was “unacceptable”. Then, I’d quickly change it and even more quickly, drop right back down into the dream. Because they were right, and the non-profound reply became profoundly true:

*It is more fun that way. We love our Immersions.  
And we learn and refine from within our Immersions.*

Speaking of both regular dreams and Lucid dreams, allow me to briefly stop here and say that in my point of view,

*Astral projection is actually a component of all dreams.*

Like Lucid dreaming, we tend to pursue astral projection and treat it as special, but when we dream any dream, our consciousness leaves us (and often our Realm) and travels or “astral projects” to other Realms and Dimensions to have experiences there. That’s what happens when you “fall asleep”. Your consciousness leaves “here” and goes elsewhere, even when you do not remember doing so.

Some of the Realms and places we travel to may be “actual places”, so to speak, while other dreams may just be bits and pieces swirling in our minds that we compose “personal dreams” from. These personal dream compositions are also “actual places”, just very specific places typically only for you, but not necessarily so.

Those who astral project deliberately are intentionally releasing their

consciousness from their bodies and Realm and/or world location in order to inspect other places unimpeded by the physical body, which typically isn't within the correct "frequency" range to make the journey.

But I don't want to go into details about astral projection. To me, it is a normal thing that we can all do deliberately if we wish to and found it useful. I often do a version of it as part of my "Pinging". I just wanted to point out here that

*What is called "astral projection" where consciousness "steps away" from the body every night when we fall asleep (whether we remember dreaming or not) is completely normal. Deliberate Astral Projection is an intentional "ramped-up" version of what we all do every time we go to "sleep".*

Dreams are wonderful. I am someone fortunate enough to seem to remember most my dreams, and so since I recall them, I find I am often taught through my dreams. Sometime lessons can be learned from there that would be difficult to learn otherwise. Allow me to share another visionary dream I had that taught me a very hard lesson. Perhaps it will teach you something as well. This one I will call

## **The Waterboys**

This dream was in black and white, like an old movie, and seemed to be set in the 1940's or 1950's. I am at a nice restaurant waiting to be seated. There are white linen tablecloths, and fine dishes with real silverware, and crystal glass goblets set upon all the tables. In the air was the murmur of polite chatter that hummed pleasantly from the conversation at the tables, while manually operated fans on the ceiling faithfully stirred the somewhat warm air in attempt to cool the patrons.

As I am waiting to be seated, another person was also waiting – a gentleman in a light cream or tan suit who looked a little like Paul Newman. Since we were standing there a bit awkwardly waiting to be seated, I spoke casually to him, and his eyes lit up. "You can see me?" he asked in disbelief. "Of course I can," I chuckled, thinking he was just trying to be clever. He introduced himself as "Carnie", and we spoke politely for a few minutes. We decided to be seated together since we were both dining alone, and we did.

He was indeed very witty and charming. As we were waiting for our entrees and enjoying our pre-dinner rolls with butter, I gazed at the decor around at the room and in the process, noticed a brigade of young boys around 10 or so standing at attention, backs to the wall in various discrete places in the dining

room, eyes locked into an empty, respectful stare like little soldiers at attention.

Each of them wore white “butler” gloves that were too large for them, and they all had on little ill-fitting suits and caps. Each also had beads of sweat rolling down their little faces that matched the rivers of condensation on the outside of the too-heavy silver water pitchers that each had to hold, swooping in unseen when water glasses needed filling.

My heart went out to them. They were just children. Observing my palpable reaction, Carnie leaned in across the table with a slight grin and playful eyes. Using his butter knife to gesture at them, he shrugged and said, “They’re just doing what they are meant to do.”

Instantly, I became livid, “How dare you say that” I begin my rant, “They are just as good as you or I am...” my rant continued for a few minutes as his smile and twinkle only deepened.

He let me finish, and then leaned in again, “They are doing exactly what they are meant to do until they decide that they aren’t that anymore.” He nodded once silently and settled back into his chair. I opened my mouth to lash at him again when I suddenly realized, “Oh god...he is right!”

We are all who we are until we start being someone else. Until then, we will gather all the appropriate experiences for that version of us, until we no longer occupy that version and become something different. Carnie was right, and taught me something that I would have found very challenging to reconcile, being the tender-hearted person that I am.

There is much more to say about this topic regarding life experiences correlating with “who we are” at the moment, and we will go into it more deeply a little later. Until then, use “The Waterboys” to help you begin to understand how what we experience in life is always linked to who we are – or the “character” we are playing right now, or even the version of the character that we are performing as, often unwittingly.

Our experiences are always parallel with who we are, and so to change what we experience, we can either shift how we think of ourselves and watch how the world reshapes around that, OR we can **act** differently and watch how what we think of ourselves changes. Both ways can work, and you can guide the dream.

I call using actions to change the dream “Using the Back Door”. I use this method whenever I can’t quite get my mind to make the leap, or a big enough leap, at least. Performing supportive actions can entice your mind to conclude to the change you want, and if so, it remains. However, if your mind doesn’t eventually get onboard, what you have “whirled up” transiently will dissipate.

Instead of using the Back Door technique that uses actions to get the ball rolling, you can go straight in through your mind, if it is willing to receive it and entertain it. Your actions and world will follow very quickly. But either way can work. Use the Back Door if you feel stuck, and remember:

*The Door swings both ways.  
Use whichever is achievable for you.*

While we are here divulging perhaps the best of my visionary dreams, I would be remiss not to share perhaps my most amazing one. I call it

## **The Roulette Wheel**

This was a very long dream, and I'm not sure the info in the beginning is "universally useful", so I am going to going to jump to the part that I think is useful:

I was quietly sneaking over a mountaintop so I could see into the valley below. There seemed to be a secret military installation of sorts set up there. Then, I thought perhaps it wasn't military – or maybe it was alien. No...military. No... Alien. I couldn't make up my mind because it seemed to be military but there was little there that looked like conventional military.

There were some purple-grey upright devices or vehicles that were shaped a little like soda pop bottles with a "waist" but grouped together tightly almost as though they were secured by six-pack webbing. They were fairly large – maybe 30-40 feet tall, and many "six packs" of them all laid out very orderly in varying numbers. And they were levitating.

There were also various other buildings, and jeeps, and levitating jeep-things, and people scurrying about and more. I turned to hurry back, worried about my family and what was about to happen.

Then, it all broke loose. We were under some sort of attack, with explosions and sirens and mayhem all around. I came across my son, and together we ran from place to place, trying to get away from the explosions.

I became very stressed, as you might imagine, and a weird thing began to happen: I would "flip" into another location – close, but somewhere else. It felt like I did a somersault in the air and suddenly I was literally in another location, as if my subconscious commanded "Get me out of here!" and somehow, I did.

It happened over and over, and I would sometimes bump into my son again, who begged me to take him with me when I disappeared, but I seemed to have no control over it. Instead, I calmly assured him that he, too, would begin to do this and didn't need me to take him. And poof – I "somersaulted" again.

But this time I didn't just end up in another location. I seemed to have flipped into "outer space", and I panicked as I struggled to breathe, only to discover I had no nose or lungs. I was my consciousness without a body. I relaxed and looked around. It wasn't solid black, but a muddled soft blackish-dark brown. I somehow felt the sensation of very pleasant warm air softly blowing across my non-body like the breath of a lover.

I looked around and noticed what appeared to be a star at a distance and suddenly I found myself **at** the star, and I **was** the star looking back at **me** as well as "**still me**". It sounds like a conflict, but this taste of omnipresence was the most whole I have ever felt. The feeling was indescribable. I still visit it to this day.

Then, I turned to my left and moved towards an object I sensed but could not see. It felt round like a planet, or perhaps like a circle. I began to move around it counterclockwise with my left (nonexistent) shoulder towards it until BAM! There was a bright flash of light, like an old timey flash bulb on a camera, and I suddenly seemed to fall into a slot, like on a roulette wheel.

I became someone else. Instantly a complete backstory filled in that I promise you that you could not tell wasn't the real deal. Suddenly I had memories of a life I hadn't lived, yet I was sure I had. It was me. All the details were there, exactly as you have right now when you look back on your life.

And this continued on until suddenly I either "flipped out" of it, or more commonly, I died in it, just like we die here. When death wasn't instantaneous, I could feel getting closer and closer to the "real me" and when it finally happened, I was back circling the roulette wheel and dropping into "new lives" with a big FLASH of light.

I don't know how long this went on or how many lives I dropped into (as all kinds of "people" by the way). Many – hundred or even thousands of lives. Enough to begin to have one tiny half-second as I dropped in before the "Veil" of forgetting dropped around me where I remember "This is not me", and then BAM! It was me, and all that that life included. It was amazing.

I am not sure what all of this means. I don't remember dropping out or even waking up from the Roulette Dream (and I usually do), so perhaps all this – including this Conveyance – is happening within one of these lives on the roulette wheel. That would be very interesting and actually, wouldn't surprise me at all. I guess we shall see, won't we?

When I wasn't existing in one of the roulette wheel incarnations, I felt like I was observing "backstage" - all the things no one commonly sees, perhaps the gears of this whole topic of incarnation.

Was this an automated version of “the man behind the curtain” like in the Wizard of Oz? Were all these slots in this roulette wheel only for me, or were they archetypal vignettes that we all visit and inhabit, yet with it still remaining uniquely ours because of what we uniquely bring into it? If so, that would certainly explain why so many who are regressed through hypnotism recall being Cleopatra, or Napoleon, or other famous people.

If this roulette wheel is full of archetypal existences that any can experience, then we all could have been anyone, just uniquely playing each character with our personal attributes, to refine us further in some way.

Or perhaps my roulette wheel is the same as the Wheel of Samsara (cycle of birth – death – rebirth) in Hinduism? One might assume they could be one in the same, although I am not a student of Hinduism, and cannot speak to that fully. But they seem potentially very similar.

Speaking of the cycle of birth-death-rebirth, this could be a good place to mention another epic dream of sorts.

One night, I had four identical short dreams. They were educational and were instructing me on the truth about reincarnation. Every time I woke up I thought “WOW...I will never forget that!” and yet, I did.

When I woke up that day, I could remember having the four identical dreams about reincarnation – like someone playing the same little movie four different times- but I could not consciously retrieve any more, which is sometimes normal for some, but very odd for me. I remember. I retrieve. Consciously. But not this time. I shrugged it off, hoping recall would return to me later, and eventually I forgot about them.

## **Gladiator Guy**

Not very long after those four dreams, as I was getting ready in the bathroom one morning and planning my day and thinking about normal things, I very casually had the recollection of having sex with a woman, as a man, in a completely different time. Just as casually as I might recall going to the grocery store earlier.

Not one of those things fit into my world. I wasn’t a man, I was straight, and I certainly did not live in what appeared to be “gladiator times”.

Although exploring reincarnation was on my eventual “To Do” list, I had other things that interested me more that I was exploring. I really hadn’t given much thought to reincarnation at all.

So, the whole thing was a surprise and a shock, because I hadn’t thought enough about reincarnation yet to realize that I apparently assumed we

reincarnate as the same sex over and over. Apparently, I did think that because it shocked me greatly that I was a man! And not just a man – a “man’s man”.

Although in this life I had begun as a mere soldier, I became more or less a “celebrity gladiator”. I was a free man. No one owned me, and I walked tall through the world like rock stars used to back when any of that mattered. And the woman that I was with was could be called a gladiator groupie that had fallen in love with me.

When “his” recollections intruded on “mine”, I could see and feel the world through his eyes. Everything felt so different than my world. I could sense what it was like to be him as clearly as myself. I was not just well known, I was “celebrity-popular”. People both admired me and feared me. The wealthy and ruling class loved to hire me as security for certain events and arranged matches.

Realizing that I had been a man was very disturbing initially, but it is true that we reincarnate however we see fit, as whoever we see fit. But when we are within this convincing Immersion we call life as “whatever we are at the time”, it seems like we would always be that. But no.

Over the next week I had about 20 different incarnation recollections, and they all happened much the same way: It would slip into my normal thoughts and I would begin casually recalling a different life as if it was my own. Recollections just floated in like they were mine and when they did, they felt like mine until I would snap out of it and realize they couldn’t be.

Eventually, I just couldn’t take any more recollections like that disturbing my world and I asked for it to stop. To my surprise, they stopped as if I had turned off a faucet, even though I could feel there were more. That was enough.

Now, if all of that isn’t interesting enough, here’s the part that I found really interesting: Little quirks that I couldn’t figure out why they were with me began to make sense.

For example, in another “life” I recalled being some sort of a lawyer (or worked with lawyers) and I did a great deal of writing as a result. I also did a great deal of drinking, and I would constantly drag my shirt sleeve though my wet ink (I wrote with a quill) and I would spoil the whole page and have to redo it. Maybe that’s why I drank! Not really – it was from loneliness and emptiness. I remember.

But to this day the person I am now is instantly irritated by long sleeves that could get into something. Not irritated actually – angered. It’s funny - they make me mad, and I never knew where that came from. Now I do.

And here is the really interesting part:

*These quirky traits appear in all of us, barring none. Everything thing that you are good at for no reason, or bad at, or love, or are irrationally afraid of, or are a prodigy of, or have any sort of unknown skill or affinity with – they are all shadows of other people we have “been”. And in fact, we still **are** on some levels.*

For example, the Gladiator Guy had incredible physical prowess. He had moves like a martial artist and cool-tempered logistical abilities like James Bond. I do not. But since our reintroduction (or before our reintroduction, often in “crisis situations”), I frequently demonstrate these things sometimes as well. You could say

*They are part of my inheritance from him, in a way.*

In retrospect, I demonstrated little bits and pieces throughout my life. But once I reconnected, they became much larger and more frequent.

Today, these vestiges of the Gladiator trickle through in small physical ways like catching falling items before I personally realize they are falling, as well as some that were more mental and not physical that I won’t go into here. My husband has witnessed these things many, many times and I am often as surprised as he is about what just happened, feeling nearly like a spectator myself. Sometimes, it wouldn’t even be possible for me to see what I caught or known it was falling. For example, I may be facing in a completely different direction but catch a glass tipping out of the cabinet that I did not even see.

Another interesting note is that from experiencing these catches over and over, I came to realize that the Gladiator is apparently left-handed, when I am right-handed, as these catches are nearly always left-handed.

These vestiges of others I have been show up in bigger ways, too, but I won’t go into those here right now. My point is this:

*Many attributes that you cannot explain but do, feel and know  
are likely vestiges of “other selves”  
that are still with you in some way.*

Now, for the sake of complete disclosure, I must sidebar here to say that I am speaking to you about these things such as reincarnation (and more) from a linear timeline perspective because that is the only perspective that makes sense to most right now.

Actually, time isn’t linear. It is more of a convenience than a “given”. We use it to keep things tidy so that we can make sense of it and grow and evolve. A good way to look at linear time is as a “rollout device”.

Let me share with you a good analogy that is useful in understanding how

time isn't fated to being linear, as well as how the "universe" seems fixed in a linear fashion, when it is actually dynamic.

## The Baguette and Linear Time

Picture a door that isn't completely closed – there is a 5-6" gap that is still open. Picture a long baguette being held behind that door so you can see some of the baguette through the gap.

Our world is like this baguette, and what we perceive to be time is the gap in the door that creates a Frame of reference for a cadence of sorts – a measure. This measure is what we think of as time.

When someone moves the baguette left to right, you will see certain sections of it through that gap in the door. But you can't see all of it – just what is in the gap. That is what our days are like – they are what we can see of the baguette through the gap in the door as it moves past the gap.

To us, that is the passing of time. We can no longer see the part of the baguette that has already moved past the gap and for us, that is the "past".

And neither can we see the part of the baguette that has yet to reach the gap in the door and for us, that is the "future". And yet, the entire baguette is there, blocked from our vision by the door that creates our linear time perspective. It's all there -we just can't normally see all of it at once.

Now this would make the future and past seem fixed because the entire baguette (our world) is already there. It would seem to require it to be "fixed or static", but it is not, and I will show you that in a minute. First, I must add one more mind-bender and that is this:

*That baguette in its entirety (our world) that is already behind the door is **dynamic**. It is not fixed. It changes constantly.*

Now we have no idea of this at first, but it is true. And not only is the baguette dynamic, it would be correct to view it as also **holographic**. This means that **any** part of it, no matter how small, reflects **all** of it and has access to **know** all of it. I am quite certain that is how I have come to know many of the things I have come across. I am a good little holographic dynamic baguette crumb that also reflects the All, you might say. And guess what?

*So are you.*

But the dynamic nature of this metaphorical baguette is one reason why those who see into the future or past can sometimes be incredibly accurate, but sometimes completely wrong.

*Your information is only as accurate  
as what your point of view (POV) is  
from right here right now.*

Things change on our “dynamic baguette” of a world, and they do so all the time, but most people do not track it. But a few do and they completely exploit this – or try to.

Finally, the other reason those who attempt to see and forecast the future can be wrong is simply that they are fooling themselves (usually compliments of a bias, more on that later) or they are just unfortunately wrong.

As you can clearly see, time is very different from what we think it is, although by the way it seems to roll out and move, you can easily see why we think of it as we do. But not only is time not truly linear, past-present-future are attached to one another and when one changes, all change. We just don’t typically track it, until recently as we watched the anecdotal Mandela Effects roll out. And if we do notice, the Narrative controls out any wrinkles.

## **Time Rewrites Forwards and Backwards**

Once that I became reacquainted with some of the other lives I lived, (like the Gladiator Guy), I would “Ping” them or “inquire” into them and I could basically see the world through their eyes, which is amazingly useful, because I have a good assortment of “other lives” to look through.

And so, I visited them often to help my understanding of certain things. As I did so over the years, I thought I began to remember details of these different lives incorrectly. Little things seemed to change, but I just wrote it off to having a bad memory.

Then, big things that I would never remember differently started to change, Mandela-style. It was just different. No accounting for it, but I knew it had changed. And then, I began to track it and realized something huge:

*Whenever I personally changed and “got better” and refined myself,  
things in “lesser Storyboards” or lives changed also. Why?  
They changed because those experiences  
were no longer resonant for or relative to the person I had evolved into  
being. And so, “the past” performed a compulsory edit itself  
in order to remain in harmony with the Eternal Procession of my  
ongoing refining. This is the Law of Harmony in action.*

*It's also the reason behind  
“When one rises, we all rise.”*

I had never heard of anyone speak of history changing like that (still haven't), so I certainly wasn't looking for it. But it happened and is still happening. People, places and things that are no longer compatible with the person that I am right now will either accept the silent invitation to morph into being compatible, or will move towards the periphery of my world, and occasionally right off it.

We can struggle to keep what is no longer compatible with us and does not morph to fit in our life. We can keep wrangling it back into place, but it will consume a great deal of your energy and constantly frustrate you because it will always be trying to distance itself because it no long is compatible to you.

Still, we sometimes do that, not wanting to part with whatever. I have done that, and I am sure some of you will, also. But as we have said more elaborately elsewhere, whenever we do what is truly good for us, it is inherently good to everything and everyone attached to it.

And sometimes when we do that, we are certain that we must have made a mistake because things seem to become worse. And this brings me to one of my favorite parables called

### **The Farmer and the Horse**

One day a farmer's horse ran away. "Such bad luck!" sympathized his neighbors. "Maybe," said the farmer.

The next day his horse returned with another horse. "Such good luck!" said his neighbors. "Maybe," said the farmer.

The next day his son tried to tame the new horse and was thrown and broke his leg. "What bad luck!" sympathized his neighbors. "Maybe," said the farmer.

The next day the military came to the village to enlist all young men to fight in a war. Since the son had a broken leg, they exempted him. "Such good luck!" said the neighbors. "Maybe..." said the farmer.

This parable illustrates how difficult it can be to tell what a good thing or a bad thing is actually at first. This is how it goes.

As we change, other things also change, compliments of the Law of Harmony, which you may caveat if you desire. As we continue to refine, there is less "pollution" within us, and things begin to run more smoothly in our life.

And so, it is not surprising that in a similar manner, as I got better, my "past lives" got better – some to the point they disappeared from my view altogether. That's right - some of my sadder and lesser Storyboards/lives seemed to disappear altogether, silently reconciled into the new "now me" who no longer **needed** those experiences.

Or sometimes as they dissolve, bits and pieces remain. For example, many can still “smell” the Gladiator on me. As before, some admire it and like it, while others fear it. But the person I am right now doesn’t hold very much in common with him – I don’t even squash spiders.

As I am no longer anything like that, I guess we could safely assume that lessons were learned, and therefore some of what he was no longer has any footing with me other than a faint fragrance.

But some of his other skillsets do remain, and I am happy to have them. He himself has changed, as has his Storyboard to correlate with the one I am on now. But his “Bruce Lee-like” physical prowess presents itself from time to time in impossible acts, as does his “James Bond-like” quick thinking. And who wouldn’t like those? They are very welcome here.

The point I am making here is this:

*The past is not fixed, and neither is the future for that matter.  
Everything is dynamic.  
The “baguette” of our world including its past-present-future  
is always behind the door in its entirety,  
although it is dynamic and constantly changes  
despite the fact it is always whole and always there.  
And it is like that - even though experiencing linear time  
leads us to think it is not like that, it is.  
And our linear-thinking is reinforced as it doles the baguette out to us,  
creating what we perceive to be day by day.*

**Just sit with that for a minute.**

Finally, please allow me to give you one more personal example of all of this and how “past lives” sometimes intrude upon the present and make themselves known. I call this one

## **The Bear**

This “other life recollection” is literally one of my earliest memories. As such a small child (2-3yrs old), I didn’t have any way to process this other than as a dream, when actually, it was a past life recollection. In a linear sense, I bet it was my most recent “past life”, or one of them.

The recollection opens dramatically, like a scene from a movie. The first thing I am aware of is the soft “thwack thwack thwack” of my animal skin clothing slapping against my thighs as I ran.

I am running up a beautiful hill covered in grass that swayed in the wind like hair. It was gorgeous, however the two extremely large bears in pursuit of me

were not.

I was in a panic, as anyone would be. The smaller of the two stopped chasing me and began to meander back to the stream where I had accidentally encountered them. The larger bear did not relinquish his pursuit, however, and I can hear his panting over mine, and smell his musky odor as he closed the distance between us.

I reached the top of the hill and my heart fell as I saw it wasn't a hill but a cliff. I saw there was a thicket of trees growing up from the base of the cliff. The bear was nearly upon me when my body involuntarily decided it was safer to jump and fall into the trees where there was at least a chance of survival than stand my ground and be mauled to death.

My body jumped, and I crashed into the canopy below. To my amazement, I was able to grab a branch and halt my descent. But before I could make my way from the end of the branch to closer to the trunk where my weight would have been supported, the branch broke. And I fell through the tree, smacking against one branch and then the next like a rag doll. At this point, I always struggled to wake myself up, and I did.

I had this “dream” a couple of times a week my entire life from about two or three years old or so until I was in about the third grade. That's a lot of repetition. I was understandably terrified of it – the whole thing was horrific and as a young child I didn't begin to know how to process it.

And then there came the night when I dreamed the dream and didn't awaken myself while I was crashing through the branches.

Instead, this time I hit the ground with a thump, and instantly rebound back up like a rubber ball to about 10' above my body that lay motionless on the ground. As I hovered above, I inspected my poor bashed body with surprising detachment.

Among other things, the orbital socket of my left eye had been shattered, causing my eye to protrude in a cartoonish way that I actually thought was a little funny – so great was my detachment from my form. And then, having seen enough I suppose, I seemed to “leave” the area of my body somehow as the dream ended.

Most of my adult life, I just thought it was a bizarre and repetitious horrific dream that I had as a child. Then, around the time I began to recall my “past lives” I also came across the TV series “Ghost Within My Child” and suddenly realized that my repetitious dream had been no dream – it was a recollection. A remembrance of another life experience, just like the Gladiator.

The curious thing was, once the dream completed rather than being

interrupted before I hit the ground, I never had it again. It simply stopped, much to my relief.

And in retrospect that is likely why I struggled to awaken as I fell through the tree – I didn't want to be confronted by my own death. Fear kept me in the repetitious loop of the dream repeating, but once I hit the ground, I progressed through my fear of hitting the ground and was instantly released from my fear of experiencing my death because I didn't really die.

That body reached its end, and that Storyboard came to its Conclusion, but I did not end. I did not die or cease to exist, as proven by my consciousness observing everything after my "death". Incidentally, also proven by my sitting here writing this right now.

But the point I would like to make is that the vestiges of this re-collection of another life were still with me via a dream, and to this day there are certain scenes that trigger me a little. Once on a nature walk, we were walking beside a stream that looked a little too much like the stream where I had accidentally come across the bears, causing them to chase me and I couldn't enjoy the walk anymore and had to end it.

And, needless to say, I do not have a fondness for bears, even though you would certainly consider me an animal lover. I do love all animals. But bears...well, after our earlier encounter, I distrust them still, undoubtedly due to the "Pavlovian conditioning" of that encounter.

But I don't want anything bad to happen to any of them and would without an instant of hesitation rescue or help any bear that I could. Truly. I just am not drawn to them like others are.

So, as a result of all this, Teddy bears were not adorable to me and I refused to accept them like most children and instead, I had a stuffed duck that I loved. As we mentioned above – all of this is vestiges of someone I once was.

And this is one of the "quirks" I mentioned earlier that, without the recollection of what happened in a different life I would have no idea why I felt as I do. I am certain you also have similar "vestige quirks" that hint of another life, if you would stop and reflect upon yourself, and I sincerely hope you do so. There is a reason that

*"Know thyself, and you will know the universe and the gods"*

is inscribed on the temple at Delphi and became a famous maxim in Greek philosophy. It is wonderful "food for thought" and I hope you all begin to do so, because in many ways **you** are your best divination, Tool.

Now, I know this business of time not being linear is a hard one to digest,

so let's move on to another handy example of it:

Most of us have experienced a feeling of unaccountable familiarity that is commonly called “déjà vu”, where we faintly remember something that we haven't done or didn't know. Déjà vu is the little sister to what I call

## Misplaced Memories

Like everyone else, throughout my life I have experienced déjà vu. But sometimes I also had memories of things I hadn't done, much like the way that reincarnation recollections casually floated into my head.

Most things were potentially too common or ordinary for me to be able to irrefutably say, “Ah HA! I remembered doing this before I actually did it.” So, I was always on the lookout for a misplaced memory that had details that could be proven as “I have not done this before”.

One day, I casually remembered straddling a file cabinet drawer looking through some files. I remember the blue commercial carpet, the brown filing cabinet, the pants I was wearing – all potentially very common. But then, I noticed that the file folder tabs were not only unprofessionally handwritten in various ink colors, but they showed customers in various states across the USA.

At that time in my life, I had never worked for a company with customers all over the USA like that. Bingo! I had my unique misplaced memory. And so, I “bagged it and tagged it” and put in on my “things to uncover later shelf” that I have in my head, and I watched for it.

Then a year or so later, my life experienced some changes, and I ended up working for a different company. One day as I was straddling my file cabinet drawer looking for something in my files, I had overwhelming feeling of déjà vu. It all poured back in – the blue carpet, the brown cabinet, looking in the drawer through files from all over the country with tabs handwritten in various ink colors.

*Here it was, my irrefutable misplaced memory that I casually recalled a year or more before I did it.*

Again, these are firsthand experiences of mine, but now that you have a Context for this, I bet you will discover your own incidents, too.

Here is yet another personal example of how these things play out into our lives and sometimes we don't realize it until later. The first part makes me wonder if this life was a Roulette Wheel style insertion, and the second part is something I want to give you because it will grant you the immediate ability to edit your experience in undeniable ways – **if** you are truly willing to fully receive whatever you are calling for. You have to congruent with what you want, or it

will not come to you.

## **The Roulette Wheel in Action?**

To start with this personal illustration from my life, we have to go back nearly 40 years. It began normally, as most things do. I was visiting my best friend at the time when her husband and his friend came barreling through the room. As they passed, a thought seemed to involuntarily pass through my mind: “Oh my god I’m going to marry that man.” I just shook it off, like we do all things that do not fit into our world.

I didn’t see him again until a few months later at a New Years Eve party, and three weeks after that, we were married. So surreal. Many years later I asked him how we got married. I didn’t recall asking him or him asking me – we were just suddenly doing it. He was excited, “I was afraid to tell you I couldn’t remember either because I didn’t want to make you think I forgot and get mad!” But the weird thing was, my first husband had a memory like the Dustin Hoffman character on “Rainman”. He remembered *everything*.

Later, this made me wonder if this life had begun somewhat like the ones in the Roulette Wheel Dream, where I just dropped into it full swing and suddenly was loaded with a complete backstory. Maybe they forgot to add the “getting married” transition part? All I know is that neither of us could recall even one tiny shred of how we suddenly went from having just met to planning on being married – and carried it out! It seemed to come out of nowhere, and that was unnerving because of his Rainman memory and the fact he didn’t recall anything either. Are we still in that “slot” in the Roulette Wheel? We shall see.

## **The Big “I Don’t Know How”**

Regardless, we were married for almost 25 relatively happy years and had two kids, each of whom inherited their unique flavor of his crazy Rainman memory. But things began to fall apart towards the end as relationships sometimes do when people grow apart.

As it crumbled, I think neither of us knew how to fix it, and we were just tolerating the circumstances we found ourselves in, perhaps secretly hoping for a change of outlook, one way or another.

I knew that was true for me, and I assume that was true for him, as he happily asked me if he could begin dating before the divorce was official, and I said “Sure,” because my heart also dreamed of brighter days – so much so that one day, I found myself making an unexpected declaration out loud and “out of the blue” with no precognition. I just blurted it out, as if the Universe needed to hear it. (And actually, it *did*.)

I said, “***I don’t know how, but...*** I want to meet a man who was 100% genuinely compatible with me, that I could be 100% myself with and didn’t have to hide my “mittenless” hand from, and who had certain (impossible) attributes (and I enumerated them out loud, but will exempt from here), and who would have a heart big enough to love my children as if they were his own, ***and*** I didn’t want to date a bunch of people to find him.” I didn’t ask for much, did I?

To my surprise, he showed up right away, but because his entrance into my world violated one of my rules to “not to date people who came from any of my online posts”, I exempted him as a candidate, although we became close online “pen pals”.

Finally, I realized one day that I had accidentally fallen in love with him, and that he possessed every single one of the things I asked for in a relationship. The impossible had come true.

Perhaps the funniest thing of all was, I ***didn’t*** have to date a bunch of people – I didn’t even date him! When we finally met in person, we were married right away and have lived “happily ever after” since.

I don’t know if he will remember it now, but even my Ex noticed, and commented on how I had pivoted my life into something completely different in one fluid move. And I ***had***.

What I wanted you to see from this story is first, the possibility that even ***this*** life that I am typing to you from right now does indeed have the fingerprints of one of the “drop in” Roulette Wheel lives that I lived and felt just as real as this one does right now.

And second, and most important, is the bubbling up of a very powerful statement that apparently works to bring things into (or out of) our world as if by magic, even when the odds are so small they cannot even be seen. Odds don’t seem to matter.

Rather, it is our belief that we ***could*** receive it and also that we be ***willing*** to receive it that carries the magic. It works for me, and it has worked for others, too – and they have been quite excited by seeing the results. ***Try it.***

I think the biggest caveat to its success is simply that ***you must be willing to receive it. Truly.*** If you have reservations hiding beneath the surface (fear of change is a common one, for example – or asking for things you don’t believe you will receive is another) it either won’t happen at all, or a diminished version will limp in, and will usually dissipate fairly quickly. But if you are truly ready to receive your request, stand back and watch for it to arrive. Here are the “magic words” to use:

*“I don’t know HOW, but....”  
(and fill in the blank with your desire).*

That’s it. That’s all. How easy is that? Now, you can indeed add caveats to mark boundaries in certain ways, but I find this slows delivery considerably sometimes. And you can suggest ways for it to fulfill, but I strongly advise you not do that, because when I just ask and do not add what I think might work out, it has always come in better than I would have asked for!

So now, I have developed a “catch-all” caveat to cover these things. Instead of steering it, I end the request with,

*“...in a way I would find acceptable.”*

Since I am a kind person by nature, what I would find acceptable is inherently good and kind for everything else, and I think most people are kind at heart, but the distortion of the present world may have made you comfortable with things that aren’t kind, so you may need to customize your own ending to that request. Add this phrase as an “umbrella policy” to cover “incidentals”.

This is a very, very powerful thing, and in retrospect, I think it works along the same lines as some people will say, “Let go and let God...” You are allowing what is greater than you (especially when you aren’t very Lucid yet) to bring you what you are asking for. And it does – if you are *genuinely* willing to receive it.

It is also like the Buddha with his cupped hand at his belly receiving whatever he has called but uses his uplifted hand to pick and choose what he keeps, discussed elsewhere.

## **Ho’oponopono**

Ho’oponopono (pronounced “ho opono pono”) is both a beautiful practice as well as a very powerful Reconciliation Tool. In Hawaiian, “Ho’o” means “to make” and “ponopono” means “correct or right”. Together it means “to make correct or right”.

It rose in popularity when the psychologist Dr. Ihaleakala Hew Lin, used ho’oponopono to heal an entire ward of what was once viewed as an unhealable criminally insane patients, and he did so without actually meeting with any of them. Not once.

Remarkably, instead of interacting with them, he would pull a file, become familiar with that patient, and with him in his mind, move through the four steps of ho’oponopono.

In about a year, remarkable recovery took place in the entire ward, eventually emptying the ward of patients once considered dangerous and unmanageable,

and closing the ward.

Dr. Len's approach was that by healing ourselves and the "invisible ties" we contribute to the world around us, we can indirectly heal not only ourselves but others around us.

He believed that everything, including the patient's behavior around him, was a reflection of his own inner state. His achievement is a powerful testimony of the idea that personal transformation can lead to Collective healing, something we could certainly use today. We must begin to understand that no matter who or what we are,

*We all **make** this together, and we are all **in** this together.*

As I sought to understand this deeper, I asked "How can this be? How can we influence the healing of another like that?" And my answer was a small but important caveat that Dr. Len both embraced and understood:

*The degree we can directly influence  
what we typically view as "other"  
corresponds to how much we embrace  
that "other" is "us".*

This is another incredibly powerful Tool that not only helps ourselves, but others. And again, this is why "When one rises, we all rise." What are

### **The Four Steps:**

Thinking about whatever or whoever your aim is, move through these four thoughts, sitting with each as long as it feels right. You may say these out loud or in your head:

1. **I love you:** Which is opening the conduit of communication and stating your desire for the return of communion. The highest form of Love is actually the absence of division, and so "I love you" expresses the deepest desire of union in this way.
2. **I'm sorry:** Expresses your desire and willingness to abandon and move past anything that is in conflict with Love and communing.
3. **Please forgive me:** Is a request that they also abandon anything that could be a blockage.
4. **Thank you:** Acceptance and gratitude in advance of this realignment with you and "other" and the restoration of the natural union of communion.

That's it: I love you. I'm sorry. Please forgive me. Thank you. Repeat daily until you observe that the effect has indeed occurred.

This is another extremely powerful way to make beautiful, seemingly impossible changes in your world.

Now let's move on and look through a new lens of thought regarding a topic that may be familiar to some. The following new Framework will provide both easier access and understanding of something we've accidentally looked at the wrong way for far too long, and we have been greatly impeded by. Let's proceed.

# 6

## THE ARCHETYPAL FRAME: The Hero's Journey: Compact Version

**A**s many of you may already be familiar with, there is another version of “The Hero’s Journey”, popularized by Joseph Campbell who is undoubtedly a remarkable “pattern master” and I have personally enjoyed many of his brilliant “connect the dots” that he seemed to effortlessly provide.

*However, The Hero’s Journey that he popularized has **seventeen** steps. NeoVerba’s has only **four** – five if you count retuning to where you began.*

But the seventeen-steps version doesn’t surprise me because mankind (especially the “intelligentsia”) absolutely adores regularly rendering matters more intricate than necessary, and no doubt this is where it arises from and with the best of intent as well. Joseph Campbell was quite brilliant, in my opinion.

*Even so, sometimes things just aren’t as complicated as we initially think.*

I do offer you some new Key Terms, and I may surprise you with the dots I connect, but for the size of the topic, I truly endeavor to keep it as uncomplicated as possible because it is more accessible to more people that way. I think whenever possible, that's a pretty good policy to keep at hand.

Now, you have probably noticed I use the terms "The Immersion", "Matrix Madness", "Limitless World", "Weak World" and "Lucidity Land", as well as common terms generically used like "reality" or just "world" throughout the Conveyance (in addition to others, please see the glossary). I created these terms to simplify the different stages we all have gone through or will go through as we complete the Hero's Journey of our life.

The stage we currently identify with is a Demonstration of what we carry within at the time, and each expresses their own version of a dance of sorts with the rest of existence. Sidebar: I said "people" here, but a similar structure likely exists in nonhuman expressed existences and Realms, too.

### **Limitless World:**

First, there is an Initial Stage or Creation which was first brought forth, and I call this "Limitless World". It is what was commonly represented by the Garden of Eden, Paradise, the Promised Land, etc. where everything is pleasantly harmonic and effortlessly sustained. This was the effortless, wonderful world that we originally entered into...*briefly*.

### **Weak World:**

Then, Limitless World fell into a distortion, invited by our decision to begin to parse our world through the Filter of right and wrong, good and evil, etc. as the metaphor of Adam and Eve eating from the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil (no disrespect, but unfortunately completely misunderstood by religion), degraded into Weak World.

Weak World is basically Limitless World with Inherent Divinity, Lucidity, and Autonomy restricted, where occupants are encultured to defer to authority figures for nearly everything. But it can still be somewhat old fashioned, quaint, and reflects some of the goodness of Limitless World, just dialed way back

However, now that we are living in the world of "good and evil", this choice necessitated that a defensive or adversarial position be taken, and now that our new point of view created perceived adversaries, we felt we needed ways to overcome them. And so, Mankind officially engaged and entered

### *The Predation Cycle*

That's what that metaphor was actually supposed to teach us, and also why "God" told them to stay away from the things that the metaphorical tree

provided. We talk in more detail about the Predation Cycle later.

In entering the Predation Cycle that is unavoidably launched whenever we begin to participate in adversarial stances, we unintentionally restrict ourselves by losing some of our natural inclinations, insights, abilities and knowledge. And these restrictions gave rise to the accelerated world of

### **Matrix Madness:**

Matrix Madness is Weak World gone crazy because of the fallout caused by all the limitations and restrictions that Weak World suffered after The Fall, making us fearful and obedient without a clue.

In this way, Matrix Madness viewpoint is actually just an accelerated update of the stripped-down and limited “Weak World”, and in my opinion, it is largely where we stand right now, and so we should take a moment to understand it.

At the moment, we have indeed been captured by our technology and are being used as resources and headed for even worse, all while our attention is diverted into other non-reality distractions so that we don’t notice what is happening to us and all around us. And sadly, many are quite content in our predicament.

Without our original inclinations, insights, abilities and knowledge guiding us anymore, we trustingly and naively bought into things that were presented as “upgrades”, but that further destroyed our vestiges of Limitless World. And we bought into things we **never** would have originally, and we were exploited as a result of those choices. And still are, of course.

Ironically, much of that exploitation came though those who rediscovered and hacked some of these once universal natural endowments. To protect their position above the masses, they keep us far away from recalling them by a steady stream of distractions and dumbing down.

In the metaphor of Creation, we nearly instantly fell away from Divinity and the effortless and abundant Limitless World that utterly provided for us, and we felt that distance acutely. And so, we sought to close that distance by our religions and rituals which were used not only as our ordained permission slips for restoring some sort of communication with the Divine with dark and torturous attempts at Reconciliation, but the creation of those permission slips to “get closer to Divinity” were also nefariously hijacked as a way to easily control us.

They subjugate us by infiltrating our beliefs and sacred writings so they can wag our God at us and make us fearful and obedient.

And now, as our Gods and religions have begun to fall out of our favor, we

have been handed new control and dependency substitutes. We no longer pray for guidance and wisdom. We now petition AI, knowing well that AI is based upon a curated set of answers, none of which are there to emancipate us.

The medical industry has not been successful at healing us but has certainly distanced ourselves from our own healing with prescriptions and operations instead of lifestyle and thought revisions. Government control has replaced friendly cooperations, while the military has become the necessary substitute for better choices and organic solutions (like Lucidity) that if selected, would negate even the **need** for a “defense”.

We also petition technology, and science – or any Narrative-authorized “experts”, for that matter. They have sadly become our “Go-To Gods” and higher authorities.

As the Matrix Madness continues to build because nothing external has been effectively acting against it to cancel, interrupt or change its trajectory (Newton's Law of Motion), now our obligations, judgment and penance are dictated by our manmade “governments”. We are told “Here are your governments and authorities that you have created by your Agreement. Obey them,” though they are conspicuously **not** for the people.

*It is like putting a fox in the henhouse  
under the pretense that the chickens wanted it  
while assuring the chickens that this bigger, stronger, smarter  
more capable new constituent is only here to help them.*

Perhaps at one time it was a good intention but quickly became what controls us today. They just roll out really good stories that we are encouraged to accept but are obviously **not** what they are purported to be. It is yet another byproduct of what we get when we participate in the Predation Cycle, where we have unwittingly given our permission to be exploited and controlled at the same time we are assured that we are being assisted, and we are made examples of if we dare to question any of it.

For us, both Weak World and Matrix Madness are indeed impotent and extremely limited versions of Limitless World. We are stripped of our ability to create, we are lied to so we don't know anything useful, and we are also constantly poisoned and undermined because we naturally tend to self-right ourselves whenever we tip over. Both Worlds are limited versions, still related to Limitless World, but with all the good stuff that makes it sustainable stripped away.

In doing so, we have misplaced our own abilities to discern and assess and just “know”. Not only does this literally make us sitting ducks, but our continued compliance is applauded by the Narrative officials. So, we continue

to do it because now our validation exists as external “likes” in the social engineering paradigm.

Over time, people either began to acclimate somewhat comfortably, **or** it creates an untenable situation for those who do not acclimate to it, and invites them to seek a way to mitigate being stuck in Matrix Madness.

And, bit by bit, **they do**. That is likely what you are doing here. We find our way if we ask for it. Always. And as we do, we begin to enter what I call

### **The Immersion:**

Actually, the Immersion exists in all of these “worlds”. It is a state of awareness that we use here, in conjunction (eventually) with our Lucidity. Ironically, Immersion is how we not only get stuck in these worlds, but also how we find our way out.

Immersion is the seduction to “fully engage” in whatever experience we find ourselves and we are very much drawn to it. You can see it everywhere today in various media, for example, or even drug and alcohol usage and more we won’t go into here. It is safe to say that we **do** love ourselves a good Immersion, whether it is detaining us or setting us free.

Like a hammer, how we use the Immersion determines whether it is assisting us in seeing what is going on or detaining us when we ignore the handwriting on the wall. Whatever it does, it is certainly where and how we want our awareness focused.

And when coupled with the inherent ability to pop in and out of our Immersions, compliments of Lucidity as needed or desired, it becomes a limitless Creator’s Tool. With the pair, we craft our experience in addition to being utterly Immersed and enjoying the ride. Why? Because it is more fun this way. And this is supposed to be fun and joy filled. Right now, Matrix Madness has just transiently taken all the fun offline by its limitations, which thwart our Lucidity.

We are attracted to the Immersion because we are supposed to be Immersed and fully engaged, because in that way we become a living part of it, **building** it and **living** it at the same time. And when we encounter part of the build we do not care for, we are supposed to pop out of the Immersion and using our Inherent Divinity, launch our Lucidity and ability to cull, edit and correct any pieces we want – if we do it correctly and fully.

### **Return to Limitless World:**

Finally, after our Journey regaining what was lost and hidden from us as we navigate through Lucidity Land, we return to where we began. It is a place

without limitations, in which we can now become utterly Immersed, but with the conscious ability to edit and cull along the way as it was always intended to be, which we no longer had after The Fall. And we work on those abilities and as we do, we refine. And one of the beautiful byproducts of our refinement is that it makes it easier for others to refine.

### **Non-Competitive States of Awareness:**

Although we vilify them somewhat as we struggle to understand how all this fits together, we actually have two non-competitive states of awareness that work together as we move through our experiences that we think of as “our life”:

1. The Immersion, where we are seductively engrossed in whatever seems to be playing out in front of us
2. Lucidity Mode, where we deliberately disengage transiently with our Immersion in the story and transiently engage our Inherent Divinity and by our Lucidity, modify what we see as “the world”.

This is how we are supposed to move in our existences. As people try to figure out how all this fits together, all sorts of ideas and theories began swirling around, compliments of movies like The Matrix, as well as secret societies that also see the bulk of the population as either resources or expendable “useless eaters”, or as “straw dogs” or NPC (a popular gaming term for “**N**on **P**layer **C**haracters) people who weren't real, so they don't count. Let's address NPC's first:

### **NPC's or “Straw Dogs”**

I didn't like the perspective NPC espoused. I instinctively felt it was wrong. So, I had to sit with it for a while before I could see what was actually going on. Finally, I had the epiphany I was looking for. It is not likely something you have heard before, so allow me to rebuild this for clarity:

So, where do NPC's fit in? As you might imagine from my reaction in “The Waterboys,” I am **not** naturally fond of fating people to terrible, meaningless lives. I have always intuited and believed that all have the ability to improve themselves in a million different ways.

Therefore, for a long time I rejected the NPC idea, even when I could clearly see so many “NPCs” around me who, like on the newer Jumanji movie, were like embedded characters and only seemed able to do or say certain things no matter how you tried to engage them. It's almost as if they are scripted and anything outside of that script is dismissed almost instantly.

They didn't seem to be able to entertain topics outside of their

“programming”, and as I am ever honest with myself, I couldn’t allow myself to turn my head or overlook that. But neither could I reconcile it for a very long time. Then finally, I got it.

In a very real way, it is likely that we are **all** (at one time or another) NPC characters or “sleepwalkers” as we first segue in our “Fall” from Limitless World into Weak World and then slide even deeper into Matrix Madness. There we are fated as if we had umbilical cords to whatever the Matrix Madness serves us, or becomes involved in.

As NPC’s we are literally OF the Matrix Madness (or Weak World), having virtually all of our original abilities stripped away. We are dependent. We must play by the prevailing rules and bounds of our “script”.

We are literally helpless like babes, without the ability to discern or know anymore. Whatever the Matrix Madness is about (or at least our corner of Matrix Madness), **we** are about. Like dependent fetuses, at first, we literally have no choice. We are literally offspring, and as a result we cling to it, and have our being within it, and are congruent with it, and love it, and will defend it, if necessary.

Then, bit by bit, we become more and more independent. The more we do, the less compatible we may be with what Matrix Madness (or Weak World) is running.

Even when what Matrix Madness is running is ultimately bad for those still dependent upon and attached to it, it is still conspicuously **compatible** for the person they are being **at that time**, like in The Waterboys. They fit.

As we emancipate ourselves from it, we can see once again and can discuss whatever we want with whomever we want, and we are no longer fated to follow blindly along (without even realizing that we do). We become “Neo Lucids” or “New Lucids”, for we are now officially beginning to

*Awaken within the Dream without disturbing the Dream.*

And, from that point on, you will pleasantly be provided “proof” that you are indeed becoming more and more Lucid by (if nothing else) an ever-growing list of things in the Matrix Madness reality that do not interact with you anymore in predictable manners, which is often a really wonderful thing, while other times may feel unexpected or inconvenient.

Also, as this begins to occur, you may become seemingly more sensitive or adverse to certain things that do not seem to bother those still sleepwalking. And at first, this seems backwards. Isn’t Lucidity supposed to enable you and make you stronger? Yes, that’s true. But you are **transitioning**.

Those still caught up in Weak World or in Matrix Madness are on a certain frequency, but now you are oscillating a different frequency that makes you no longer as compatible to certain people, places, thoughts, things and activities that used to be just fine. So, this divergence makes sense:

*“Those still living in Weak World or Matrix Madness are like the metaphor of the “frogs in the pot of boiling water” that is being turned higher and higher, but they are acclimating to it (to a certain point). They don’t detect what is happening to them.”*

You, however, have now largely jumped **out of that pot**, and are no longer acclimated to that which is actually trying to cook you alive (metaphorically speaking). So, if you jump back into it, you feel it. **It’s hot**. And to a certain degree, they feel it, too, but they’ve been told it’s a **privilege** to be there in this wonderful pot and to take full advantage of it. To them

*It’s not a boiling pot of water – it’s a hot tub.*

And because they cannot see clearly yet and are still attached to whatever Matrix Madness depicts, dictates and defines, they not only stay in the “pot of boiling water” which they see as a “hot tub”, but indulge in everything that’s available to them there, often in excess:

*“When we called out for another drink,  
the waiter brought a tray.”*

*Whiter Shade of Pale, Procol Harum*

Now, in one very specific way, all three do engage us in a very similar manner, and that makes sense because Weak World is Limitless World, just stripped down, and Matrix Madness is Weak World on exploitative steroids. However, both still have the stickiness – the Immersive seduction **and that’s no surprise** because believe it or not, **that** is what we are naturally “set” for.

The Immersion is here to not only fully engage you wherever you are it, but also to eventually help Lucidity give you back all your natural abilities and resources so that you may proceed along on your Eternal Procession, intentionally refining yourself, instead of the pain and fear oriented refinement that being stuck Matrix Madness grooms you with. Much nicer.

# 7

## FOUNDATIONS IN FLUX: Footings, Filters, Frames and Agreements

**T**his chapter may not initially seem as exciting as the other chapters with all my uncommon firsthand experiences, but it is actually more exciting because here is where you begin to recall how the building blocks of this experience you call life actually operate (rather than what they tell you in order to keep you impotently chasing your own tail), as well as how you can deliberately modify or edit any of them. Except one. And that is exciting, isn't it?

Since I mentioned there is one that I cannot presently see how it could be modified or edited (at least, from this Realm), let's discuss that first. We have already mentioned it elsewhere. I call it our "Eternal Procession". What is it?

*Like water that flows downward from a mountaintop,  
we are all ever engaged in our Eternal Procession,  
which is our compulsive act of our constant, ongoing refinement.*

Everything we do or don't do adds to this refinement...eventually.

Sometimes we refine pleasantly, and other times we refine in ways we would rather not if we knew we had the choice. Well, you do have that choice, if you choose it. But you will be refining yourself one way or another whether pleasantly or unpleasantly and whether you intended to or not. That's just how it works.

Why? Because when we refine, we are unimpeding ourselves and “unblinding” ourselves and “undumbing” ourselves and learning instead how to make better and better choices for ourselves, which also “greases the skids” for others to also make improved choices and have the beautiful lives we are here to create, no suffering actually required, although it is oftentimes a very common way that we refine.

The point here is that you cannot escape constantly being on your Eternal Procession. One way or another, everything you do or don't do feeds into your refinement at some point or another. It's inescapable.

We can pretend to be uninterested and edgy; we can pretend that the entity, person, extraterrestrial, other Dimensional or other worldly being that we are currently demonstrating as our persona is somehow exempt, or that things we do or don't do can circumvent our Eternal Procession, or that some other “god” (benevolent or evil) exempts you in some way, but nope:

*“None shall pass.”*

As the Black Knight tells King Arthur in Monty Python's Holy Grail

Although King Arthur eventually does get around the Black Knight in the movie, you can't get around participating in your Eternal Procession of ongoing refinement, and if someone believes they knows how, I'd be really curious to hear it. Drop me a line.

It is the one thing that is ever with us because we are ever-refining in this Eternal Procession of ours that spans all our incarnations and more. It is sort of your soul's ongoing (re) edification system. And as “All That Is” is infinite, that's a pretty big operating system.

Since I mentioned “All That Is”, please allow me a brief sidebar to address yet another thing that adds to our impediment and is often accepted as true but actually isn't. Rather, it is part of the “to know good you have to know bad or evil” way of thinking that has quite taken over mankind transiently as we struggle to make sense of how our world seems so unpredictable and sad sometimes. Because of this, it has become popular to espouse something along the lines of

*“The bad things we experience happen because  
‘All That Is’ contains everything and is here to experience itself,  
and therefore bad things would be a part of that, too.”*

And that isn’t really true but is yet another “sad shabby little story” we parrot back and forth as a coping Tool in order to explain why these “bad things” are in our world.

Here’s the difference:

*“All That Is” (by whatever name you like to call it)  
is indeed infinite.*

*But here is the nuance that is missed:*

*“All That Is” contains the potential for everything.*

*The **potential**.*

*It doesn’t have a checklist to complete.*

*Nowhere but in our “coping Tool theory” is that even implied.*

We erroneously assumed this checklist of “must experience everything” because it fits the coping story that we made that up. So, we put that spin on something that is otherwise true:

*“All That Is” is indeed “All That Is”. No argument there.*

But the **nuance** to that is that it is the **potential for everything**. It’s not a warehouse with all the various things sitting in stock on a shelf with a checklist to use them all. That’s a concept **we** came up with to help us cope. It’s tiny difference perhaps, but one that changes everything. Rather, “All That Is” is more like a prism, through which all colors are possible.

Thank you for your patience, the sidebar is over. Now, returning to the topic at hand:

So, our Eternal Procession is the only thing that I have found that is unchangeable. Now, let’s look at how to engage and edit all the other things.

First, it is probably useful to begin with a Context of sorts, because even when Contexts are not “absolute”, it is virtually impossible to discuss anything without them, and you should remember that as you make your way through this Conveyance. As stated in the opening chapter, “There’s more”. There is always more. Let us first set up the Context that I call “Default Attributes”.

## **Lucidity Land**

The Journey between Matrix Madness and Limitless World where Lucidity begins to reappear and grows is Lucidity Land. We oscillate back and forth, incorporating more and more Lucidity until we are able to drag ourselves away

from the poppy fields that have captured the Collective in fields of slumber like in the Wizard of Oz. We gain momentum in that direction and begin to craft better and better experiences as we remember how to use the natural abilities that were once commonly known. And at some point, we return triumphantly full circle to the original, **non-distorted** Limitless Land.

## Default Attributes

For anything to seem to exist to anyone or anything, it must be detectible in some way. Otherwise, how would it be known it was “there”?

This world (by whatever creation story we prefer – we will get to that later) must have attributes in order to seem to exist, as does all of the things within it. And so, we have them. Water is wet and fluid, cats have fur and claws, flowers attract bees, and so on.

*Everything that is known to exist to anyone or anything  
has these Default Attributes,  
by which all are literally defined.*

And this is necessary. For example, how could you play a computer game (or any game at all) if someone hasn't established the rules and provided the methods and means by which to play? The game wouldn't even exist (except perhaps as a pending idea), would it?

In this way, everything seems to have their descriptions and rules so that they are detectible and exist to at least someone or something.

In addition to Default Attributes, we also have Subcategories, which are very interesting because Subcategories edit the Default Attributes for any given Realm into smaller groups or realms in which some of the typically accepted descriptions and rules are now slightly different. So, what Subcategories have already done for themselves is actually where we are headed in this chapter. Let's take a look:

## Subcategories

Here is a good example that I researched quite a while ago and glanced at it today to somewhat update. It's based on the most current info I could find, which is numbers from 2023, and they are even a little closer than they were then because health and therefore lifespan in the USA has declined.

I researched how most Inuit people still preferred to live in traditional ways in harsh Arctic conditions, where they lived in igloos in the winter and tents made of animal skins in the summer. They made kayaks and umiaks of skin and hunted seal (a favorite), but also other animals like caribou and polar bear, fish, birds, and even some wild plants. They typically have no western medicine

(not a bad thing), and live is a harsh life that almost no one from the USA could successfully adapt to as an ongoing lifestyle. But here's the point:

*Even with all the harsh climate and dangers they faced,  
their life expectancy was around 75, while the USA's was around 77.*

Only two years difference? That's shocking, right? How could a people living in such harsh conditions, hunting polar bears, out in skin kayaks hunting seals in frozen water, having their babies all on their own have nearly the same lifespan as the modern world in the USA?

Well, there are some edge conditions, like not being exposed to all the unhealthy lifestyles and foods and technology, but I think challenging polar bears could balance those odds. Rather,

*They are able to exist this way because  
they have bent the Default Attributes because  
they genuinely think "that's how it is, and that's fine".  
And so, it is.*

There are examples of this everywhere we look, as long as we don't accept Narratives rolled out to silence further inquiries. We won't go into this any further at the moment, but it is there if you care to look.

The main point is this: They modify Default Attributes because they truly accept the modification as their everyday normal "what is". Therefore, it becomes their everyday normalcy. Is it magic? Not really – it is how our genuine beliefs about anything and reality interface. Reality will show you what you have concluded by one way or another. Your reality is built from it.

But here, we are being groomed to conclude certain things, and those things are being harvested as a product, like beans or corn. Metaphorically, seeds are planted and encouraged to grow. Once they do, their byproducts are harvested and often used to go on and create or do other things. For example, the seed is planted that "The bad guys are going to kill our people!" to which the invariable response is, "Kill them first!"

Or, "If we all don't come together and do this unprecedented thing that actually doesn't make sense, then all the grandparents will die! Are you a grandmother killer? Are you that selfish? Then comply!" to which nearly all complied, either out of duty, fear or an insane zealotry that suddenly arose.

And now we have had succession planting of seeds in a variety of invasive ways regarding our privacy, online and in person "For your safety! What do you have to hide? Do you want to cause others to die?" We shall see how the people respond. This world is dynamic, as we already know. Trends can pivot on a dime.

And we are groomed in the same way. We are resources to those who understand how reality builds and is shaped, which is what we are learning here. And starting with an understanding of what the Default Attributes already are and incorporating those can give us a huge edge. Here are some examples of how

## Jesus Segued Default Attributes

At a wedding that Jesus and his mother were attending, they ran out of wine. His mother instructed the servants to “do whatever Jesus said”. He told them to get the empty vessels and fill them with water and then he modified the water into wine.

Now water is perhaps the most mutable matter there is, but that is another story for another day. But note that Jesus didn’t just POOF the wine. He collected vessels, and filled them with another liquid, and from there produced the wine. He **segued**, borrowing from attributes and Storyboard circumstances already available, as opposed to having a cart of brand-new wine show up from out of nowhere. **He modified the Default Attributes.**

Jesus also did the same thing with the story of a few loaves and fishes feeding thousands. **He modified the Default Attributes.**

When a little girl died, her parents sought Jesus to raise her from the dead. First, Jesus eliminated anything that would not be compatible to this, limiting who could come with him into the room.

Then, he **segued** by stating that “she was not dead (which she was) but only asleep”, and told her to get up, and she **did**. And then he extended the **segue** by instructing her parents to give her something to eat, because people who are alive in this Realm **eat**, and he was reestablishing that. He modified the Default Attributes and then performed a ritual (feed her) to reaffirm the girl’s eligibility to be among the living.

*And Jesus also said that greater things than he did,  
we could do. That’s exciting.*

When we interface and use the Default Attributes to create a new Attribute or Subcategory, in a very real way we are in the land of “There Is No Spoon”, which clearly points to the inherent malleability of anything that seems to exist (except the Eternal Procession).

In John3:14-15 Jesus said,

“Just as Moses lifted up the snake in the wilderness, so the son of man must be lifted up, that everyone who believe may have eternal life.”

This refers to Moses making a bronze snake and positioning it on a post and

telling everyone that if they were bitten by a snake and came and looked at the bronze snake, they wouldn't die. And people believed him, and it was so.

This is how powerful our beliefs and Conclusions are! Our belief in what Moses told them activated their Inherent Divinity, and they did not die when bitten by poisonous snakes, simply because they internalized and accepted that new Conclusion.

And what is meant by

*“Just as Moses lifted up the snake in the wilderness, so the son of man must be lifted up, that everyone who believe may have eternal life.”*

The raised bronze snake was done so people **believed they could be saved** from the poisonous snake bites. And the raised “son of man” (also note that Jesus wasn't called son of God here) was the fulfillment that people already **believed** a sacred sacrifice (Jesus) was required in order for them to be “saved”.

Here are some of the many verses that discuss that this sacrifice needed to be made so that man could be “saved”:

- John 3:16–17 – “For God so loved the world that He gave His only Son... that the world might be saved through Him.”
- John 1:29 – “Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world.”
- Mark 10:45 – “The Son of Man came... to give his life as a ransom for many.”
- Matthew 26:28 – “This is my blood... poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins.”
- 1 John 2:2 – “He is the atoning sacrifice for our sins.”

Although no such debt was owed and our abandoning the creation-distortion and simple **return** to living as it was planned in Eden was the only thing ever needed to set things straight, a sacrifice-focus people erroneously were 100% certain that a sacrifice would be necessary. Afterall, they already sacrificed over everything.

And so, like the bronze snake raised up so people would see it and believe they could be saved from poisonous snake bite, Jesus was raised upon the cross for all to see that this supposedly necessary sacrifice **had been made** and fulfilled the erroneous Conclusion that “a sacrifice must be made”. **Done.**

But no, apparently mankind couldn't accept it that simply – we distorted it all to mean something else, but **that** was why Jesus did what he did. “So that

the scriptures would be fulfilled” and they would see it, and believe, and be “saved”, although like the Prodigal Son story, all we ever had to do was **return**. Just **return, and all would be forgiven**. That’s what that story also teaches, but we are so tightly laced into other distorted beliefs, we somehow miss this message.

But it was Jesus’ intent to “fulfill the scriptures”, and it is important to see how **Jesus went through a checklist** so that people would believe that all that had been prophesized had taken place and they would **now believe** that this payment they thought was due had been **paid**, although no such payment was actually due.

But because man believed a great sacrifice must be made, and even though he intentionally completed that checklist that the prophets said needed to happen, still blind, we still missed his message.

There are quite a few verses throughout the bible that show he was doing what he did “so that the scriptures might be fulfilled” or in other words, man saw what he thought he needed to see. Here are some listed in The Gospels, plus one in Acts:

### 1. Fulfillment statements in Matthew

Matthew uses this formula more than any other Gospel.

- Matthew 1:22 — “All this took place to **fulfill** what the Lord had spoken by the prophet.”
- Matthew 2:15 — “This was to **fulfill** what the Lord had spoken by the prophet.”
- Matthew 2:17 — “Then was **fulfilled** what was spoken by the prophet Jeremiah.”
- Matthew 2:23 — “So that what was spoken by the prophets might be **fulfilled**.”
- Matthew 4:14 — “So that what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah might be **fulfilled**.”
- Matthew 8:17 — “This was to **fulfill** what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah.”
- Matthew 12:17 — “This was to **fulfill** what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah.”
- Matthew 13:35 — “This was to **fulfill** what was spoken by the prophet.”

- Matthew 21:4 — “This took place to **fulfill** what was spoken by the prophet.”
- Matthew 26:54 — “But how then should the Scriptures be **fulfilled**...?”
- Matthew 26:56 — “All this has taken place that the Scriptures of the prophets might be **fulfilled**.”
- Matthew 27:9 — “Then was **fulfilled** what had been spoken by the prophet Jeremiah.”

## 2. Fulfillment statements in John

John often uses the phrase “that the Scripture might be **fulfilled**.”

- John 12:38
- John 13:18
- John 15:25
- John 17:12
- John 18:9
- John 18:32
- John 19:24
- John 19:28 — “Jesus... knowing that all was now finished, said (to **fulfill** the Scripture), ‘I thirst.’”
- John 19:36 — “These things happened so that the Scripture would be **fulfilled**: ‘Not one of His bones will be broken.’”
- John 19:37 — “And again another Scripture says, ‘They shall look on him whom they pierced.’”

## 3. Fulfillment statements in Acts

- Acts 1:16 — “The Scripture had to be **fulfilled**, which the Holy Spirit spoke beforehand concerning Judas.”

## 4. Closely related fulfillment statements (same idea but slightly different wording)

These do not always say “so that the scripture might be fulfilled” but clearly express the same concept.

- Luke 4:21 — “Today this Scripture is **fulfilled** in your hearing.”
- Luke 22:37 — “This Scripture must be **fulfilled** in me.”

- Luke 24:44 — “**Everything written about me . . . must be fulfilled.**”
- Matthew 5:17 — “I have not come to abolish them but to **fulfill** them.”

It should be easy to see that Jesus, fully Lucid and able to do these things, ticked right through the “**fulfillment checklist**” so that, like the people who looked at the bronze snake and thought they would be saved, they could look at what he had done and believe and be saved because all the things that were prophesized had been done. He did ALL of them. That’s why as he sacrificed himself on the cross, he said,

***“It is finished”.***

He had a mission, and he finished it in hopes the people would see and Conclude differently about their estrangement from God. And even though we have misunderstood it, it is still there for any with “eyes to see” to consider.

Being fully Lucid, he possessed the christ and was able to modify Default Attributes at will, and he did so that others would have the chance to come to Conclusions that would allow them to be “saved”. But we misunderstood what “saved” meant, as well:

*Neither shall they say, Lo here! Or Lo, there!  
For behold, **the Kingdom of God is within you.***

*Luke 17:21 KJV*

*“His disciples said to him, “When will the kingdom come?”  
Jesus said, “It will not come by watching for it.  
It will not be said, “Look here! Or “Look there!”*

*Rather, **the kingdom of the father is spread out upon the earth,  
and people do not see it.”***

*Gospel of Thomas, Saying 113*

“Saved” isn’t “Heaven” as we imagine it up in the sky, or some other-named version of it.

*Heaven is here.  
We wandered away from it  
and got stuck by adopting limiting belief after The Fall,  
when the Predation Cycle became our reality.*

*“The kingdom of God”  
(Lucidity, powered by your Inherent Divinity)  
**is within you.***

It’s here. We just can’t see it, caught up in a way of life that presently prevents us from even knowing what we are doing. Right now, our forgetting these things and/or having them reassigned and redefined so we can’t see

clearly what is going on is one of the ways we are being successfully manipulated.

We are being manipulated by ideas and circumstances planted like seeds in us to grow into what they want to harvest. Or sometimes, we are like plants and knowing what we want (light) they block out part of the sun so that we lean out and grow in a certain direction they desire for various agendas.

Or we are the cows that voluntarily go into a certain part of the field because we know they put our hay there. Or we are the sheep who will stampede into a certain direction when they even think they see danger. Or we are the fish being tricked by a baited hook, when all we were trying to do is eat. Or we are the chickens put into a pen but given places to nest, so they can collect our eggs. Or we are the dogs faithfully trying to protect family and home who the burglars offered drugged or poisonous hotdogs to eat. Or we are the exquisite muscular horses subjugated by those much smaller and weaker with only small straps of leather and rope.

*You get the picture.*

They **know** what we react to. Actually, they only use a handful of tricks in general, but they work very reliably. One of their favorite things to do is to build their manipulation atop something that seems to be arising organically, making it nearly impossible for us to track or detect. In this way and more,

*They build the things they desire upon  
the Default Attributes of our Realm  
with us none the wiser.*

So, as you can see, it is very important that we know about the Default Attributes, but even more important is that we know they are malleable and somewhat arbitrary. It would be good to note how they are being both modified as well as being used against us.

Default Attributes set the baseline for whatever seems to be. As we learned earlier, “Newton’s First Law of Motion” says:

*“Things in motion will remain in motion and moving in the same  
direction and speed unless acted upon by an external force.*

And that also includes the Default Attributes of our Realm. It will just keep being whatever it is at that time until it becomes something else. Or as I am fond of saying

*It is what it is until it's something else,  
and then it's that*

These modifications have literally happened throughout time – and that

includes time that you are not made consciously aware of.

The point here is that we **can** say what things are. We **can** define and edit what is already there when we want or need to, just like the examples of Jesus. For those of you who enjoy biblical illustrations, this invitation to say what things are is what was going on in Genesis 2:19-20 where “God” (“Yaweh-God” actually, there is a difference but more on that later) parades all the animals past Adam to see what he would call them.

*This isn't about creating names  
for lions and giraffes and so on,  
but rather to say what they would **be**.  
To **define** them.*

One could assume that they already had Default Attributes because they were already created, but Adam was invited to **redefine** what they were. And in this way, **we are all Adam**.

And that is what we are talking about here. We not only get to say what things are, but we also hold dominion, which has been turned into meaning that “we can do what we want to everything” but actually means “you are given ‘upper hand’ over”. What we do with that upper hand is ever our choice and inherently reflects our own soul as well as our level of refinement in our Eternal Procession.

As necessary in any Context, there are some ground rules regarding all this that we are typically blind to but are extremely important. So, let's discuss those next.

## **Footings, Filters, Frames and Agreements**

1. Agreements or Permissions are just what they say – our Agreements and Permissions which can be tacit, unconscious, deliberate, or demonstrated by our actions or inaction. Footings and Agreements/Permissions are literally everywhere in our world today and are how the Semi Lucid Evils can manipulate us as they do. We agree to it, believe it or not.
2. Footing is something that provides a stable or allowed place for something to be, and is very similar to a house Footing, which creates the place for the foundation of the house. The Footing we will be talking about does the very same thing. Our Agreements or Permissions typically grant the Footing.
3. Filters are actually “biases” or “flavors” of what you think you see, which can vary depending on how you see or interpret something. For example, a farmer would usually be happy to see rain, while picnickers

would not.

4. Frames are used to segregate or group certain things out of a larger grouping - often to emphasize those things. For example, a particular wedding picture out of a group of wedding pictures

Footings and Agreements are the real building blocks, while Filters and Frames are smaller adjustments that they sometimes use for manipulation because they are more difficult to see.

Let's start with Agreements and Permissions because these are truly the most insidious pieces and we do not even see them. Agreements and Permissions are everywhere, and that is for a reason – they grant both access and power.

For example, paying taxes tacitly agrees with all that your government is doing or not doing. Filling out paperwork at any medical venue also consents that they can do whatever they think they need to do to you and be held harmless, even if you ask them not to do it, and even if it is negligent and causes you harm or death.

Clicking on all the online User Agreements to use and access online venues and products is at minimum agreeing that they can not only collect info on who you are and what you do, but sell it to their partners, which is far more insidious than we think.

This is attached to virtually anything online including apps, GPS, emails, text messaging, what websites you visit and what you do there, photos, who your family and friends are, even your usage of AI even anonymously logs your tacit consent of that industry and more. You have given tacit Agreement to all of your online portals and apps, usually by a deliberate user Agreement, but also simply by your usage of them.

So, as you can see, it's happening to us every day. For example, an Auto-Renewal could also include updated terms granting more authority and permissions that you would not normally agree to.

“By Continuing to Use This Service...” notifications could easily include all sorts of things that you consent to on an ongoing basis because you are using their service. Default settings on a product (like software or cellphones) aren't often changed by most users and often open a lot of security and privacy issues. The simple “Cookies and Tracking Consent” popups that many websites and apps now demand compiles all sorts of data that is not only considered legal but voluntary.

Social media does this as well. The more you give attention to certain things, the more that you will get, and that is to hold your attention. But in addition

to that, it will also be interspersed with other things they want to influence you with. And as we watch and scroll through these things, we are agreeing to “yes, this is what I want”. And all sorts of byproducts come from it, and most are not what you are going to ultimately want in your world.

And I must stop and say here that by now people should realize that the internet in general and social media especially is a voluntary confessional booth where we not only tell-all but show-all to everyone and everything. And they collect and keep all that info on file. That is what all these unwelcome data centers popping up everywhere is all about. Well, that and getting out in front in the AI race. And here’s a hard one to swallow: Our usage of AI as well as social media is our tacit Agreement that all these datacenters are just fine.

We don’t realize what we do and don’t do weighs in. It counts, even when we don’t realize it. Tacit Agreement is big power in the world of creation, and we are completely blind to it. And I am not just talking about surveillance capitalism but even more important – how our world is built and how we gave permission for it to be built that way.

*One big thing you need to know is that our Agreements and subsequent Conclusions are literally the most valuable thing in the world because by them, they do what they do.*

They use us as weights, to move things in the direction they want. I will show you how in a minute.

But I am not going to get into laying out current events that may illustrate this easily, because it makes things unnecessarily volatile. But suffice it to say that we are getting played in every way possible. And they are brilliantly **normalizing** it so that hardly anyone questions it, even if they dislike it.

But now that we realize how “by our Agreements the world builds”, as well as how things may be bent (by ourselves as well as those who wish to control) and tweaked, permission granted by additional Agreements (whether intentional, tacit or implied) it would be remiss to not visit a very **big** Agreement that the United States of America (btw, always call it the USA not US, otherwise, it is referring to something different that we will not go into here) put forth and made Agreement with in attempt to secure certain important intents. – The Constitution of the United States of America.

And while it doesn’t deal directly with other countries, in the way you’re now beginning to understand how the world builds, it actually does - even when it is not the same legal Agreement. **Agreements are Agreements.** Making them “legal” is merely man’s ordination. And as does everything, **it affects us all.**

So, before we go, as its insertion made it a part of the Default Attributes, let us take a brief look at a small portion. Most Americans have never read the Declaration of Independence or the Constitution, and we should know what it says because our tacit Agreement has been given to it. And though perhaps its inception was good and honorable, they used it as a Tool to begin layering rules and Agreements upon us.

Perhaps with the best of intent, or perhaps not – either way, we agreed to be governed. And our Agreement to be governed, although laid out ironically to prevent unfair government practices, placed us into the Agreement of “I agree to be governed”, and they stood upon that one premise, upon which they began to “legislate all over the place”, stacking rules and laws too big to fully measure that gave them permission to do many of the things we see today.

We don’t see this clearly, because “they” are good at it: They prefer to use something arising organically or already established (like the Declaration of Independence or the Constitution) because it grants Footing for the modification they would like to make. In this case, they begin to weaponize our overall Agreement to be governed enumerated in the Constitution by agenda-driven interpretation and/or legislating additional laws (which we granted them the right to do under certain rules) to build extra leverage in their favor.

And by our participation in this supposed democracy (actually, a republic), we have also tacitly agreed to and **funded** basically everything they want to do. It’s a win-win – for them. They are exploiting this whole setup, but as most do not realize what they dare to brazenly tread upon and ignore, kindly read just following little excerpt.

First, let’s look at the Preamble, or the intent of the Constitution, just in case intent became lost or questioned, which obviously has been lost. The Constitution, along with its Preamble, was established in 1787, 11 years **after** the Declaration of Independence. But what the Constitution was intended to do is clearly laid out here in the Preamble. It wasn’t to **obligate** the people. It was to **provide** for the people:

## Preamble

*“We the People of the United States, in order to form a more perfect Union, establish Justice, secure domestic Tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general Welfare and secure the Blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Posterity do ordain and establish the Constitution for the United States of America.”*

That’s what the Constitution was **intended** to prescribe for the people of

America. It was written to codify how the new state works with rules, offices and rights. How far are we away from that today, where it is now is weaponized, and has become a complicated and twisted little scam committed *against* the People it was supposed to provide for, allowing those who wish to control, to do so? They have “squatted” upon a very seminal Agreement and have twisted it to their wishes, *obligating* us rather than *providing* for us.

Now, The Declaration of Independence was a different document issued 11 years before the Constitution. The “Declaration” was intended to break from an empire or oppressive rule

So, what do reasonable people do when they find their *protected interests* have now instead been interpreted as *obligations* and *leverage*? And that our sacred document of coordination and protection has been turned into chains for the common man, but does not exist at all for the “Inner Circle” unless they decide to make an example of you to make the public afraid or to punish for not obeying? Let’s see how they handled this back on July 4, 1776:

### **The Declaration of Independence:**

*When, in the course of human events it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve their political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume, among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the laws of nature and of nature’s God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinion of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them the separation.*

*We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, and that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.— That to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new government , laying its foundation on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to affect their safety and happiness...*

*But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security. - Thomas Jefferson*

I can see what they build upon even in the Declaration – no doubt, “the consent of the governed”, which is our Agreement, whether intentional or tacit.

And in this case, among others, it is our Conclusions, correct or not, that secure our Agreements, by either our action or inaction, whichever apply.

And this has been weaponized and normalized completely to us. They could say to us, “What?” Did you not agree to be governed? That is all that we are doing. You are selfish and unpatriotic to question or complain. You are standing in the way of democracy.” In fact, they have said these things to those who dared to align differently from the Conclusions that the Collective is utterly marinated in.

As you can see, they *need* these Agreements from us. They need our Conclusions, and the Agreements they produced in order to override and exploit powerful organically Footed things like this. However, as you will see by the end of this,

*This isn't a call to arms. Rather, it is a call to return.  
Just return, and you are bringing that proverbial lit candle  
back into the dark room. Darkness departs.  
It can do no other as long as we keep our candle lit.*

And this goes for all nations and groups as well, with or without documents of empowerment. You are always empowered. We are always empowered. That is the original Creation setup. Just return to it. No struggle.

## **The Metaphysical Model of Illness and World Affairs**

Another structure that is both constantly changing as well as Demonstrating the “secret handwriting on the wall” for those who know how to read it is what I call the “Metaphysical Model”.

Because everything that is actually true shows up in **both** macro and micro ways, we can observe it easily in both individuals, as well as groups, countries, global affairs, and potentially even larger.

This topic is a book unto itself and maybe we will go into that in a later, but you need to at least be aware of it right now, because it is both a Tool that helps you retrieve information, as well as a missing puzzle piece.

People often think I am psychic, and perhaps - like you - I am, but what we are observing here is something you can see with your own eyes. It's just connecting the dots, but the dots are what you likely do not know about, so let's talk about some examples.

If you have an observable illness or injury, I instantly know certain things about you. If you have knee troubles in any way, I know that somewhere in your life you feel as though you are being “subjugated” or forced to take a knee or concede on something. It doesn't even matter if your subjugation is true or

not – all it needs is that you **feel** it is true. This shows up in our knees because we are literally kneeling or deferring to something else in a way that we find distressing.

*As you can see, our bodies literally cartoon the issue for us,  
making it easy to see what issue is being Demonstrated  
so that we may address it.*

Or, if you have back trouble in any way – especially lower or mid back issues – then that is the Demonstration of you feeling as though you are having to do something or support something or someone that you feel you can't or don't want to – and that can even be yourself.

Or people with feet issues typically feel as though they are having trouble getting from “A to B”. They feel as though they are being impeded in some way.

Arthritic conditions are often Demonstrating silent bitterness or consistent sadness about something.

Trouble with one or both arms often Demonstrates trouble handling something, and if it extends into the hands, it also dovetails with trouble maintaining a grip on something. These can travel together or separately.

Autoimmune disorders Demonstrate feeling at odds with your world. This is a very interesting one for me because it Demonstrates both individual and collective issue – both the micro and macro.

This mental and emotional distancing or feeling “at odds” can occur for a variety of reasons. In its most common form, in both my observation and experience, it most often happens when you have been sacrificing your own needs in order to attend to the needs of “your world”. This is one reason women tend to have most autoimmune disorders – they are encultured to make this self-sacrifice or may feel they have no other choice.

In whatever way, we literally have an inflammatory issue that invites an attack – either externally against a “perceived other”, and/or against yourself, as in sacrificing your own body and needs. Again, this may or may not actually be true, all that matters is that it feels that way to you.

Now this is interesting: In a collective sense, the “bad guys” aka Semi Lucid Evils are themselves acting as an Autoimmune disorder upon “perceived others” aka, “the world”. They don't understand that by harming the collective, they are harming themselves. They think they are in a “kicking butt and taking names” contest with their peers, foolishly not realizing that we are one and the undermining of others will become their **own** undermining. And so, in this way, they are not only harming the “perceived others” but themselves. They

have no idea what they are doing in trying to create worlds of exploitation. But they will.

This is just a handful of examples. Every physical issue, event or circumstance has a metaphysical Root. In fact, if you knew how to look and see, every detail in your world could be traced. But right now, focus upon the larger issues that are already brought into your awareness because they are the one that are literally asking to for your assistance in their Reconciliation.

And as a sidebar, the reason this can be committed globally is because as a collective we have not only been taught but thoroughly believe that we are subject to something greater, which can be nature, chaos, our gods, fate, finances, various perceived authorities, karma, science, genetics, a geographical roll of the dice and more. In other words,

*Mankind is literally expecting something to kick out butts.*

*And so, they can and they do.*

*But we lay the groundwork for our exploitation by this pervasive belief.*

We would do well if we could stop manufacturing this idea that we are small. As you will see in a larger excerpt of this poem at the end,

*“...And not in utter nakedness,  
But trailing clouds of glory do we come  
From God, who is our home...”*

We are not small. Rather, we merely **act** like small children regarding these things because that has become our current “normal”. But it is not true. And this is here to begin to remind you of that. We are all much, much more.

# 8

## CONSTRUCT AND PERCEPTION: The Inherent Distraction of Context

**W**hen we become aware of anything, we typically presume that we know what we are looking at, when oftentimes, we don't. Rather, we are truly like the fish mentioned in an earlier chapter who, when asked by the turtle how the water was replied, "What's water?" In other words, we are so accustomed to something that what it really is becomes invisible to us, or if not invisible, what it is, is presumed.

In a very similar fashion, we are so accustomed to navigating our world in various Contexts that we no longer see them anymore (or presume), much less inspect or question them. And that leaves us blind in many ways.

Contexts are basically any information, situation or background that we use to help us understand something. In other words, they are something we use to measure and gauge things by. Also, let me sidebar here and note that throughout this Conveyance I may use Context and Construct interchangeably. To me, they are very much the same thing. Back to the topic.

For example, Context can be like (as we already mentioned) the written

word “wind”. You know which is the correct definition by the Context of the surrounding words, whether “you need to wind your watch” or “watch the wind blowing”.

Our personal bias or error can decide which Context we default to as we process the information. For example, a “dog” will be viewed as a loving and protective companion by someone who has dogs as pets, while someone who has only been bitten by one will see them as dangerous and frightening. And both are **correct** from their personal biases.

So, these rather arbitrary biases occur all the time in very normal everyday situations, much less the things we seek to speak about here, which are much more difficult to discuss.

I hope it is easy to see that, even with the best of intentions, we funnel our Conclusions through our biases and their related Contexts and totally think we are 100% correct. This is an ongoing activity of ours. In fact, this is how all of our religions have been created - with the best of intentions, of course.

And I realize I may not win many friends with the following, but I am here to say what must be said – not to win a popularity contest, and I feel it would be remiss of me **not** to say it. Here it is: When all is said and done, we eventually note that

*All religion is simply man’s inept attempt to quantify the Divine.*

With the best of intentions, no doubt. But this cannot truly be done with any kind of completeness or finality, no matter how very much we want to think so. It is very true that

*“The Tao that can be told is **not** the eternal Tao.”*

In other words, the truth or divinity or “way” that can be spoken about is **not** the full, eternal truth/divinity/way. At best, it is a lesser or distorted version of it. But we constantly **try** to quantify and organize and speak of these things, hence our religions.

And, speaking of speaking of our religions - they are a somewhat volatile but very handy example to use to show our various Contexts for Divinity and how we arrive at them, so let’s use them to help illustrate how

*The manner in which we view or relay this type of insight to ourselves and others is invariably filtered through our “normally accepted Context” whatever that is, and it takes **that “shape”**.*

*And because we don’t realize that it has simply been Demonstrated in a certain way or Context that holds meaning for us, we think,  
“Wow...this must be what it **is.**”*

Rather, it is simply presenting itself to you through something that is meaningful to you and makes sense to you. And this is assuming the religion is arising sincerely and genuinely and not as a manipulated byproduct of control, which it often gets tweaked into.

Let's see if this is true. Please note how the framework of each religion below conspicuously arises out of the everyday Context or circumstances at the time for those people. For example,

- Christianity arose in the time of Rulers and Kings and their unquestioning subjects. And so, what made sense to them when building the Context for their attempt to reconcile with Divinity was the style of the governing structure already in place.

Those who do not allow their defensiveness to blind them will find it easy to note how the ruling hierarchal structure, pageantry and rules or laws parallel the framework of Christianity.

Islam and Judaism also arose in a similar formation, with an unquestioned God who spoke through special prophets (Abraham, Moses, Muhammed, etc.).

All three religions are rooted in the idea of a single unquestioned deified authority figure combined with the penance and tributes of the masses in order to avoid punishment and hopefully find their reward for their cooperation and adherence, **plus** any applicable middlemen (clergy or extortionists) who positioned themselves to wield control via this unquestioned hierarchal structure.

Hierarchal structure made sense to them and motivated the structure of those ensuing religions.

- Gautama Buddha is said to have been a protected prince who, once he left the palace and saw the suffering of the everyday people, crafted the tenets of Buddhism to help people endure their suffering and offer them a path to be released from their suffering.

Therefore, Buddhism was rooted in the Context of helping those who were not privileged to escape suffering and find peace.

Although he was a prince and therefore born into a hierarchal structure, he obviously Concluded that it had failed. Therefore, overcoming the suffering the hierarchal Construct called forth was his incentive, and motivated him to create his teachings upon the opposite of the hierarchal structure. He based them upon **the equality of all**, rather than the hierarchal structuring which was obviously inviting the suffering, and he moved completely away

from that and focused upon undoing the harm that the hierarchal structuring unavoidably invited. Equality made sense to him.

- Native Americans have religions that are rooted in nature and respect for the earth and the animals, in addition to a “Great Spirit” creator. They are rooted in a Context of “nature” and that is what their religion is defined by. This is what they were surrounded by and what made sense to them.

The point here isn’t to offend any religion, but to show how various religions arose **according to the prevailing Context of its participants.**

And each religion is 100% sure they are 100% correct – no questions asked. So, that begs a question and hopefully, an insight: In a call-back to the dog example above

*Are dogs protective loving companions  
or dangerous and frightening?*

*It depends upon the Context you experience regarding them:*

*One will run. The other will hug it. Same dog. Different Context.*

That is how powerful Contexts are to us because Contexts have a story that accompanies them that will dictate our actions and beliefs.

It’s actually our emotional attachment to the Context and subsequent response that is the driver for our beliefs and actions, although we like to think we are looking at things with pure logic and truth. Not so. Until we sort things out, we are a jumble of erroneous insights and beliefs.

And as you can see in the dog example, what is or is not the true Context about dogs can and does **vary** depending on our interaction and circumstances and the Conclusion we draw from that.

***But the dog never changed.***

*Our Conclusions about it were simply different.*

*And that’s how different religions arose.*

Additionally, our often-hidden biases “dog-pile” on top of that, all puns intended. Our biases invisibly flavor our Conclusions like salt in soup, and we don’t even note them. They are like water to the fish. We just think “this must be true” because that is how we experience it or it is the way it presented itself to us. Either way, we Conclude.

And quite sadly, these differences in Conclusion about the same metaphorical “dog” in this example are what queue us up for provocation, division and war amongst ourselves.

*How utterly silly is that of us, and how tragic?*

We are shortsighted about this in a similar manner to the earlier parable about The Elephant and the City of the Blind. All religions have at least one hand on Divinity. But I have never seen a religion that has more than one hand. None see “the elephant”. Just pieces.

And they’re happy with their one-handed theory and they build their entire platform around it, never knowing that there is more. And like I say throughout this work, there is **always** more. In this way

*Seeing, we are still blind.*

To make it a little more confusing, because of our Inherent Divinity or “god-spark”, the things we Conclude as true **can indeed walk and talk** a little in our world as long as we constantly attend it. But it seems to work. For a while. So, we assume it is true.

In this way, our Contexts and Conclusions, combined with our Inherent Divinity, unavoidably distract us from the larger picture as long as we are not **aware** that we are carrying our precious Conclusions around in a rather arbitrary biased-based Contextual container. And that container can and will make you assume very different things.

For example, you’re hungry and someone suggests soup. If you have a nice big Contextual **bowl** of soup, you will probably think soup was an excellent choice. But if your Contextual container wasn’t a bowl but a flat **dinnerplate**, you would likely think soup is utter nonsense and a terrible choice and walk away hungry. Same soup.

That’s how influential our Contexts can be, and that is all fine and good. Here is the important part:

*Contexts are **not** “bad” as long as we are consciously **aware** that we are participating in them (and we are always participating).*

*Being aware of the Context clues us in to knowing they may invite this or that perception or way of being.*

*What we need to remember is that if we want to discuss or outline anything, we **must** use a Context of sorts in order to do that.*

*But we must also remember that all Contexts have overlooked things, missing things or outright errors and will not be 100% true no matter what.*

*But **sometimes**, if you are careful, you can get pretty close.*

So, the key takeaway is to recognize that in life, we are always inside of some Context or another. Knowing this should keep us clued in to what may invite

us to Conclude or participate in, but not because it is “of us” but rather because the Context naturally invites it.

For example, if you are in the Context of a beach, you may feel like putting on a bathing suit or swimming because the Context naturally invites that, although wearing a bathing suit may not be our natural inclination. And that is easy to see. But what we **don’t** see that I am trying to make a point of is

1. When we don’t see what a Context invites naturally, we may Conclude that we really feel a bathing suit is appropriate attire, and even act upon that, which invites troubles. We don’t realize that once we are away from the beach, suitability may not be so. And if on the beach long enough, we may defensively Conclude that bathing suits are indeed **always** appropriate and that to say differently is racist or discriminatory. See what a sad tragic situation can unfold when we do not always stay aware as to what Context may be influencing us? And...
2. Then these rather arbitrary Contexts that we are always walking around within exert their influence on us in a myriad of ways. And because of this, we suddenly say and believe all sorts of things having no idea they are mere byproducts of a particular Context or two. So, we must be aware. Always **assume** you are in a Context and ask yourself, “What is this Context likely to cause me to see, think, feel or do?” and choose which to participate or allow, and which you will not. Be conscious of your participation. Own what you do or do not do.

So, Contexts are **fine** – necessary even in order to discuss something. However, when we ignore that we are **in** them and our Conclusions are likely being influenced **by** them, then we have invited all sorts of blindness and trouble into our world.

I almost overlooked mentioning this because my “factory settings” already looked through Contexts and labels and assess what is actually there instead. Let me explain:

All of my life, for reasons unknown to me earlier, I have **always** silently bristled at any labels applied to me even when they were very flattering. In my head, I was always thinking, “That’s not who I **am** – that is what I am presently **doing**.”

*In my opinion, labels didn’t help to explain me at all.  
Rather, they limited how I was seen.*

And since I did a lot of different things, to label me as just “this or that” felt irritating and confining. As I said, I strongly disliked being labeled, even when people were being flattering. Later, I understood why – I intuited the limitation

they applied and the pigeon-holing that ensued and the blindness it perpetuated in others, and I wanted no part of that.

It was very different from how I have always navigated my world. I instinctively and reflexively inquire into **everything every time** I engage something or someone.

Now, certainly – I **do** have an expectation of sorts based on earlier interactions where applicable, but even so, I virtually **never** fail to look freshly and assess each and every time. To not do it is, to me, as silly as walking around with my eyes closed because “I had seen the world before”. No - You **have** to look – you have to see. **Every time**. Why not?

How I automatically assess every time ties in directly with my being able to look cleanly through most Contexts that are often camouflaging for others. I don't use them myself without consciously knowing that I am doing so. And

*I only loosely assume what I am going to see  
in any given Context or under any given label, but I always look.*

*But Contexts aren't bad, and I want to be clear about that.  
Not **knowing** that we are **ever** in a Context is what is bad.*

You must have Contexts in order to discuss anything. For example, I also build helpful Contexts to assist in trying to speak to you here about something that can't easily be said. But I am careful to never confuse “the finger that is **pointing** with the moon that it is pointing **to**.”

*Contexts can be great. They can be very, very useful, and are  
necessary to discuss literally anything.  
However, I am automatically acutely aware when using a Context,  
as well as how it can shape our perspectives and Conclusions.  
That's the difference that I encourage **you** to look out for.*

We must also **know** that if we have a Context (and we always do) then that Context may be shaping what we are absolutely certain that we are seeing.

Let me give you two examples. The first is my personal Construct or Context - a visual that arose to help me understand something which is another topic unto itself, but we will do our best to summarize here. Just remember that the point isn't what this Construct or Context tells me, but rather the Construct or Context **itself**.

## **The Life-Clock**

A curious visual appeared to help me understand how the cycle of life goes. Picture looking at a large wall clock. From the 6:00 position, our “life” begins

and moves counterclockwise to 12:00. So, in this Context, 6:00 symbolizes our arrival and 12:00 symbolizes our departure.

Again, counterclockwise, from 12:00 to 9:00 is a sort of processing place. At 11:00 there is a door into what seems to me to be a purgatory-like place full of people in the dark wailing, but they are only held there by their own choice. They are convinced at the moment they have no other choice and until they decide to challenge that thought, nothing can help them leave that self-induced realm of suffering and sadness. Most don't seem to go in there, but some do. Seems like 10-20% perhaps.

And then, there is a place that I call "Over the Hill" but doesn't mean getting old. Rather from the 12-9 position, some seem to exit over a "hill" that I can't see, but I can only vaguely intuit or "hear". Sounds like they are having a good time there, too and they come back invigorated and very perky. I think it is a place where they simply exist and enjoy that for a time. Eventually, they seem to come back and continue on to their new "becoming".

From 9:00 (backwards) to 6:00 we are unloading and reloading. Or doing and undoing. Although in a very much "holographic way" we always have access to absolutely everything, in this space we are instinctively releasing things we don't likely need on our new excursion and gathering what we do. We build, somewhat like a fetus, creating and calling everything that we need.

And then, at 6:00, we "become" again. We become whatever we are in whatever life we have queued up. And the clock runs again (counterclockwise) back to 12:00 and we do it again.

At some point I think we probably stop or take breaks. I don't know for sure. All I know is that this is the Life-Clock that I see, and I learned I could look at it and see what lifespan someone has left. I also learned that I don't really enjoy doing that because it feels unnatural and also because I think it could "disrupt the dream". So, for whatever reason, I don't. Usually.

Afterall, what's the point if time rewrites forwards and backwards (and it does). Things are **always** dynamic. Someone may look like they have many years left, but something changes, and now they don't. And vice versa. So there really isn't a reason to keep an eye on that. At any point, you can only see "what is", and that may very well change.

Anyhow, I know that is probably interesting, but the POINT that I want to make is this: As a Construct or Context, if we aren't careful, we could become "all about clocks" and think "clocks are the Divine language of God" when it is merely a Context by which an understanding approached me that made sense to ME.

I recently was looking into Itzhak Bentov because, although we approach these matters from completely different angles, some of what he sees is very much like what I see, and as you may have seen by now, what I see is presently uncommon. He was a scientist who helped to pioneer the biomedical engineering industry by many of his inventions. Somewhere along the way he became interested in consciousness and wondered if he could apply his scientific analytical mind to understanding that more.

He came up with some very interesting ideas, and once he began to be interviewed about them on TV, I'm sorry to say that his flight crashed in 1979 -somewhat suspiciously- and one can't help but see the similarities in what he posited and spoke of in his interviews showing up in the CIA's "Gateway" process. Look it up – it's very plain to see.

Anyhow, he drew my attention because of some similarities I won't go into here because what I **want** you to see is that as he acquired his info, it was delivered to him in as **Hebrew letters**. Yes. Hebrew letters. Now that wouldn't work at all with me because it has no meaning to me, but he was Czechoslovakian-born Israeli-American. He knew Hebrew. And so, that was a viable delivery Context for him.

And this is what I want you to see: He was understandably surprised to see part of the Hebrew alphabet show up symbolically for him, as one might be. Through these symbols, he gained knowledge of certain things. But instead of thinking of the Demonstrated delivery Context of the symbols as being just the **delivery device**, they became part of the **truth** for him. They were a **part** of what he learned, rather than the **Construct** through which that insight was **delivered**.

That is how powerful Contexts and Constructs are. And we include them as part of the Demonstration or Context and as part of the actual truth or answer. And this happens everywhere – not in just religion or science. Literally everywhere UNLESS we have the wisdom to see through the Context or Construct.

Sidebar: Allow me an interesting sidebar here because it not only reveals something that you should know, but also because it illustrates how our Contexts and Constructs are necessary for us to think about or discuss something. However, let me make it clear that

*"Knowing" (vs. thinking or discussing) does NOT require a Context or Construct. This is because knowing arises from outside of Constructs and Contexts. It is not dependent upon anything to be understood.*

To me, they often arrive as an "Encapsulation" of sorts, complete within themselves. However, for me to discuss it with someone, it is like I am unrolling

a ball of string to show you the string. The act of unrolling it actually somewhat changes what was delivered Encapsulated to me and understood nonverbally, which is why I say that no Constructs or Contexts are 100%. At least none I have seen.

In his pursuit of understanding consciousness, Bentov used meditation in order to see what he saw, during which he encountered (in addition to the Hebrew letters) the Constructs of both the chakras as well as kundalini as necessary Tools to him. To me, these things are potentially **optional** Tools and like any Tool, useful to those that need one, and irrelevant to those who don't. Let's move this into another Context to see it more clearly:

A baby may use crawling to get to the sofa so that he can pull up and walk. In this analogy, the activity of crawling could be seen as the activity of mediation, where you are doing certain things to be able to arrive at the sofa, which is kundalini in this example. The kundalini-sofa is the literal Construct that allows the baby to stand and walk a little, where before they could not.

Now, if the baby was a little more mature, would the baby need to crawl over (meditate) and would it need the kundalini-sofa in order to be able to stand erect and walk? No, it wouldn't, which is why I say potentially useful. If you have not arrived where you can stand and walk on your own but would like to, your option is to use the meditation (crawling) and the kundalini sofa in order to accomplish your goal.

In this way, they are Tools for you to do what, without them, you felt you could not. But they are Tools and Constructs. They are not “the way” or “the truth” or “the divine” or what you came here hoping to see. But here is the problem:

*We have a blindness with the Tools or Constructs we use.  
They are not “bad” to use, but you should leave them alone at your first  
opportunity, not write them into your script or – even worse-  
make them a component of the truth and understanding you seek.*

Take heed from Moses on this: Although he metaphorically led the Israelites through the desert for 40 years, because he did not lay down his staff and speak to the rock to bring forth water instead of striking it, which he had done so far, God supposedly punished him for not obeying him and forbid him from entering the Promised Land, which always seemed kind of harsh, seeing all he **had** cooperated with God on.

But I understood later that he wasn't being punished. Rather, it was simply time for Moses to stop relying on “props” and just speak to the rock. And when he did not take that step forward but just struck the rock again, his adherence to his Tool prevented him from entering the “Promised Land”. It

wasn't a punishment. Like in the Garden of Eden, it was an incompatibility we chose that prevented us. Not God.

And I suspect it is like this for our meditation and chakra fascinations. If we do not eventually realize they are only Tools and **integrate the process**, we will accidentally prevent ourselves from going where we want to go and seeing what we want to see. That's just how it works.

Now, how do I know this? Although I have tried meditation, for example, it meant nothing to me. It is fine and good, but it doesn't really bring me much - I see what I see things **without** any of that. I am not much of a spiritual Tool-person, I suppose, and there is no right or wrong in that. The point I want to make is, I do it, and **without** mediation or chakra definitions or anything. Therefore, I **know** it isn't actually **necessary**, but rather a **way** we **can** do it – at least in the beginning.

But if we never learn to lay aside our Tools, we will prevent the progress we could be making. That is what happened with Moses and his staff. So, I would encourage you to think of your Tools, if you use them, a bit like you would look at your parents, helping you and providing for you as you are new, but eventually we must arise on our own and take care of ourselves. We need to integrate the skills and provisions our parents provided and mature. Otherwise, we are Moses stuck outside of the Promised Land.

The devotion to meditation has always fascinated me, since I had no appetite for it, but could **still** obviously see, do, hear and understand things. How was it not necessary for me to meditate in order to arrive where I stand?

Then, I realized why people rely upon it and get a result from it when I do not:

*The act of meditation **suspends the Predation Cycle**  
that is distorting everything.*

We are likely as “spotless” as we can get when we meditate. And it is all the spiritual pollution we generate and embrace from the Predation Cycle that **prevents** us from seeing, and knowing, and understanding because of the **tremendous bias** it forces us to look through.

*I have eliminated virtually all  
of my engagement with the Predation Cycle.*

Not because I am special. It is more likely that I have simply been working on it more effectively, because it **builds** exponentially for us as we do: The clearer we see, the better choices we make, the less fear we have, the more compassion and oneness we evolve, and the wiser we grow – it snowballs, and in a good way. And it will do the same for you, too. We will thoroughly discuss

the Predation Cycle in the upcoming chapter “From Beauty to Blight”, but for now, just know that it is a behavior pattern we accidentally entered into as we slipped from Limitless World into Weak World, and then Matrix Madness, where most now reside.

It invites us to act in selfish ways without consciously knowing we are and when we do, we lose our ability to see, hear, think and feel. We are impeded tremendously by our participation, and soon you will see how.

Now, regarding meditation and kundalini, there is actually no inherent trouble in using those. As I have mentioned elsewhere about “The Backdoor” where we use our actions to help our Agreement Conclude something it didn’t originally, and in the same way, meditation and kundalini could be those “Backdoor acts” for us.

However, if we mistake these acts for “the way”, we will be Moses, “X” out of luck, as they say, because we didn’t abandon our Backdoor tricks and instead began to rely on them. Remember they are only useful Tools to queue up your conscious Agreement and engagement. They are **only “Tools”**.

So, what are we supposed to do? **Realize** that these things we use are only Contexts, Constructs and Tools. They are not “the way”. They are **A** way, but you should seek to not need them as quickly as you are able. But today, they are used as hacks or tricks of access and have become our normal. And that isn’t mature or even truly sustainable, much less freeing. That’s like being proud of how well you eat, but you are only eating well because your mother cooks for you every day. Not only is there an eventual “end of the road” for you on that, but you aren’t providing for yourself, when you could. Instead, you think you have found “the way”. What then should we do?

*Integrate what these Tools and Constructs bring you.*

This is illustrated in the “Ten Ox Herder” pictures – look it up. What we once engaged in externally becomes internalized and integrated.

For me, it evolved into what you could think of as “two streams of conversation that are always playing side by side.” In one stream, I am in the world, experiencing it much like everyone else. In the other stream, there is a higher viewpoint that sees where this and that comes from, why I am feeling some way, how that could be changed, removing labels and Constructs and showing what is actually at the Root. It’s the old “holding two seemingly conflicting things – one in each hand.”

It may sound overwhelming, but it is not. It is relaxing. I know who/what/how/when/why effortlessly. And that gives me options if I want to act on them. It’s not hard.

*It's like seeing out of only one eye, or out of two.*

*You are granted a much better perspective and point of view with two.*

Anyway, that is the end of this sidebar, and it is actually important regarding our view on Constructs and Contexts. When we don't see something for what it is – a Context or Construct – but rather as a key component to whatever epiphany or answer we sought, then we begin to pollute the answer to our inquiry. And we don't even realize that we have. We just think that because it came in a certain way to us, that way is also part of the response, and it is, but it is merely whatever was meaningful to us so that we could notice and Conclude.

As I mentioned, I saw many of the same things and came to some similar Conclusions without involving anything about Hebrew, or chakras, or meditation. It was not necessary then, was it? But for those who do not see this, they build a whole theory on top of it, and that is where it goes into a detour of sorts.

But as I have mentioned before, because of our Inherent Divinity and at least semi-lucidity, we can make things walk and talk for a time in our world. However, we must constantly maintain them, else they unwind and fail. And if someone challenges them, they must be defended like a mother bear protecting its cub because they **are** actually that vulnerable because of the pollution, and potentially other thoughts and things we stirred in which do not actually belong.

But we instinctively feel the vulnerability, which is why many will become mother-bear enraged if someone so much as questions something or doesn't show respect for that Context.

And I used to wonder how people could believe in and get behind any god they felt the need to defend and protect. To me, it isn't very godlike behavior to need assistance from the mortals. Right?

But I no longer think it is that anymore. I think perhaps we believe it is that, and showing our allegiance is something that feels good and makes sense to us, but I **actually** think it is an **unconscious assessment** – a knowing – that what they have aligned with is **indeed baby-cub fragile**. It **can** be defeated, and therefore, they protect it like a mama bear. But that doesn't enter our consciousness. Rather, we think we are defending our Deity and its honor, but again – what Deity that needs the protection of mortals would qualify as a Deity?

Anyway, the main point I want you to see is that

*We can't write our delivery Contexts and Constructs INTO  
what they were only there to be a delivery system for.*

*They are only a delivery system, largely born of whatever made sense at the time to those that experienced it.*

But they get woven into the message, and they become revered symbols, people, rituals, and scripting that actually hides what was intended to be revealed. And because of the importance we place upon them, we are distanced even further from what we sought to know, and they sought to tell us.

So, this is the thing to take with you, short and sweet:

## **Regarding Contexts**

Contexts are necessary in order to discuss anything. They are not “bad” unless we forget that they are ever-there and ever-influencing what we think. Like water to the fish, they are simply our medium. Therefore, before we Conclude anything of any importance whatsoever, we must neutralize their invisible influence by simply **remembering** they are there, and that we are in them. Don’t ignore them. **See them.** Otherwise, they will invisibly influence what we think and believe, and we won’t even know it, and find ourselves wearing a metaphorical bathing suit to work and not understanding why others think we shouldn’t. Be aware of the Contexts and Constructs you occupy, as well as employ.

## **Regarding Delivery Systems and Structures**

Don’t regard the delivery system or revelation structure as a part of the message. It seemed to have meaning to you only because that is how these things are **inherently** structured in order to relate to you.

Be aware that they can sometimes seem somewhat of a “Trojan horse” and gather all the remarkable attention themselves, when what they brought you – their message- was the entire point. We also allow them to operate somewhat like mini Contexts or Constructs, also influencing how we think, feel or believe.

See the delivery system or structure for what it is – just something that gets across a message to you that is often not easily said. No matter how interesting or remarkable, it is a good rule of thumb to take the delivery system or revelation structure in stride. For example, referring to my “Life-Clock”, I didn’t go and launch a clock religion or science of the clock because a clock was used to help me understand something larger. I recognize that it is just a Construct to help me understand.

This may seem somewhat like a vague topic at this point, but it is because I am pointing to something that is easy to know, but difficult to describe.

*It is like the old proverb of apple juice which, although simple, is difficult to describe and yet with only one sip, all is conveyed.*

And as Contexts and Constructs are not only everywhere in our life, but flavor all that we think if not neutralized, it is important to recognize where our influences and beliefs sometimes arise from. Otherwise, we think we know, but we actually do not.

I know this make seem like a lot, but don't worry – just introducing this to yourself by reading this will allow it to begin to integrate and make itself known to you in a wordless “apple juice” way that will be much more precise. You have made the introduction. Do your best to accompany and align with it, and it will do the work.

# 9

## THE STORY THAT CONTAINS WORLDS: Everything is “In the Story”

**I**n order to rise, we must first have our Footing beneath us, and a big part of that is regaining our understanding of how this world builds and what we are doing here. The ever-asked question has remained, “What is the purpose of life?” When I asked the same question, the reply was

*“We are awakening within the dream without disturbing the dream.”*

Or in other words, we are learning to see clearly without having what we see crash this dream that we presently view as “reality” - our dearly beloved and nearly universally accepted object-filled material world, even when our science itself says it is made of 99.9999% nothing.

But because we see it and seem to touch it and certainly seem to interact with it, we think it’s real because all of that seems real. And people tend to accept whatever they are presented with, especially when it is either a new presentation, or a widely accepted one.

Right now, it's like there is a universal hypnotism or drunkenness that prevents us from understanding what we are looking at. But that is what our Journey here is all about: Our Journey is to allow us to shake off the intoxication of this world and live Lucidly, with fullness, not emptiness. As Jesus says in the Gospel of Thomas, saying 28 (Doresse translation), among other places in the bible:

*“Jesus says: “I stood in the midst of the world, and in the flesh, I manifested myself to them. I found them all drunk; I found non athirst among them. And my soul was afflicted for the children of men. Because they are blind in their heart and do not see, because they have come into the world empty <that is why> they seek still to go out from the world empty. But let someone come who will correct them. Then, when they have slept off their wine, they will repent.”*

And that is what we are doing here – shaking off our drunkenness and intoxication so that we may see clearly and know what we are looking at.

Because we have been fixated upon what we **think** is reality but hasn't been for a very long time. Therefore, it's easy to see why we are so convinced about all of this - **it is all that we have known**. It's very much like the allegory of

## Plato's Cave

Prisoners were chained in a dark cave facing the cave wall all their lives, and they could see nothing else. Behind them, a fire burned, and between the fire and the prisoners, others walked along a raised path doing things and carrying objects of all shapes and sizes.

The fire cast the shadow of these people, activity and objects onto the cave wall that the prisoners faced, where those shadows danced, flickered and shifted across the cave wall. The prisoners were transfixed on the wall and gave these shadows names and meaning. To them, the shadows were reality itself.

One day a prisoner managed to slip his chains and escape the cave. He turned and saw the fire and objects and the shadows they cast and how they were mesmerizing the other prisoners who did not realize that they were just shadows on the wall and mere illusions of the true forms.

He climbed out of the cave, where the sunlight hurt his eyes at first. Then his eyes adjusted, and he could see the sun, the trees, the rivers, the animals – the true world, vibrant and real.

Excited, he returned to the cave to tell the other prisoners and to help free them, too. But they only laughed at him and mocked him. They refused to

believe him. Clinging to the shadows they knew, they called him crazy, threatened him and refused to leave the cave.

In this allegory, the newly Lucid prisoner was the only one who now understood that true reality lies beyond appearances and shadows. And this is how the world exists today, where everyone is hooked up and plugged in very much like in the movie *The Matrix*. They're oblivious to what is actually going on around them and that they themselves are also inadvertently helping to create. I often wonder if my quote

*"Even if only one man knows the truth, it is still the truth."*

...Came from my own personal resolve that even when ignored or marginalized like the freed prisoner in Plato's cave, and

*Even if no one else agreed or was even interested or was willing to entertain it or could manage to see any of what I tried to share, it was still what was going on.*

Even if only one "man" knew it, it was still the truth and neither the dismissal nor disinterest of others would change that. And now, the time has come when I have to say all of this the best way I can for those who do "have eyes to see and ears to hear". And I sincerely hope that that is you.

We are not meant to be in the cave, distracted and voluntarily captured. We are sovereign and autonomous, even though we are indeed one. Those who already understand these things use our ignorance and their leverage of knowing how to harness us to create their world however they see fit. And that is not how any of this is intended to be. We are all supposed to build our experiences freely using the faithful building blocks, techniques and inherent abilities that grant us this right.

*In fact, the ability to "build freely"  
is where the name "Freemasons" comes from.*

But somewhere a corruption from within made the Freemasons see themselves as "different" and therefore they formed a secret sect that still had exclusivity and secrets with it – only the 33-degree masons were told what was really going on and how to build the world they wanted.

Anyhow "free" as in "not regulated by the Default Attributes, as well as anyone or anything" and "mason" as in "someone who builds with stone, brick or concrete – superior materials thought to have virtual permanence". Just a small sidebar there.

I would like to open a new Door for you to begin to entertain some things that may sound fantastical at first but actually aren't. They've just been erased

from conspicuous sight or hidden away where we didn't dare to even try to take a look.

It's where giants and mermaids and fairies and gnomes have gone. It's where Atlanteans and Lemurians and Aliens of all kinds have been regulated to, along with every kind of non-ordinary people or creatures. Traces of where they once lived, their habitations entombed by mud or water, or melted and exploded in a fury that no one can logically explain for the time they insist the destruction occurred, not to mention how these amazing places were Constructed to begin with.

Should anyone dare to inspect anyhow, they must be willing to stand the assault of mockery, poo-pooing, or sometimes even subject to disappearance or “sudden illness” or “mysterious death”. This is done to discourage looking at the “man behind the curtain” who is desperate to keep your attention and Conclusions **elsewhere**.

And this is complicated because at this time, the masses have mostly lost their ability to assess something that goes against the Narrative, or to point and ask, “What's THAT, then?” and demand answers and not be afraid. So, what is going on here?

*Our lives ever build as we Conclude,  
ever expressing what we are and what we believe in.*

This is in a far richer way than virtually any dare to think possible, despite the traces everywhere.

Those who understand this and want to control have been on a very long campaign to remove by whatever means necessary or available traces of these things, and re-label or hide those they cannot.

*They've limited and homogenized what can be accepted as existing in our reality, and considering the size of the job, did pretty good job at it.*

They've homogenized what appears, lest it catch our eye and our Inherent Divinity light up around it, or our Lucidity see behind the curtain that is poorly concealing it, potentially granting non-homogenized things Footing, where they may appear. And they don't want that.

They want our reality to be homogenized so there aren't as many variables and controlling it is easier. They need us afraid to even look at it or consider it because science has proven that

*Our observation can collapse mere potential into real matter.*

Or at least, as real as matter gets, being 99.999999% nothing but empty space.

## Observer Effect

Although initial experiments began as early as 1801 by Thomas Young, in the 1970's-1990's physicists like Anton Zeilinger conducted experiments where they sent single electrons or photons through double slits with detectors to note which slit they passed through.

- Without being observed, Interference or Wave patterns occur, which can be viewed as “potential”.
- However, when observed, the wave pattern of potential disappears, and a classic physics particle pattern of dots or points appear.

*In other words, **observation turned potential into particles (aka “matter”).***

No wonder they don't want us to inquire into what they have tried to edit. The power of observation can begin to grant Footing, and things can appear from mere potential.

But this chapter isn't here to debate what may or may not have existed in other times, or what could appear, for that matter. The point this chapter would like to make is that what I term as “In the Story” contains **many** stories, and that it will contain even **more**. And those stories can be created to Demonstrate absolutely anything that is presently congruent with our Conclusions, or even our potential still-forming Conclusions.

*Now you can see why our Conclusions  
are the “highest form of commerce”:  
What you can get from them,  
you oftentimes can get nowhere else.*

If there is Footing and Agreements, anything we “observe” (put our focus upon) in any way is potentially possible. **Anything**. It may come into being, and they don't want that because the variety is harder to handle, plus the Default Attributes of some varieties can be nearly impossible to control. Best keep us reduced to a mere herd of peaceful cattle, who follow along obediently.

*That is how powerful what we focus upon is. Handle with care.*

## Three Archetypal and Iconic Songs:

Now, I'd like to take you through three songs that are perhaps three of the best examples of the truth in plain sight. They help illustrate how the truth bubbles up everywhere, and how poetry and songs can reach us beyond the words. And we are building up to something that I hope will help you see.

I would have loved to take you through these songs line by line, but

copyright prevents me from doing that and I can only do small sampling and then my discussion, which is my personal interpretation of these pieces of art. Art, being art, is inherently up to the interpretation of those engaging it. But first, the disclaimer:

Portions of lyrics are reproduced in this work or document are reproduced for purposes of analysis, commentary and educational discussion, providing critical insight rather than serving as a substitute for the original works. These excerpts are used under the doctrine of fair use (17 U.S.C. 107) to illustrate analysis, critique, or discussion and are not intended to infringe upon the copyright of the respective copyright holders. These brief lyric excerpts provide critical insight rather than serving as a substitute for the original work. All lyrics remain the property of their respective authors and publishers. Sources are credited whenever possible.

But what I do **not** have to legally say but would not miss the opportunity to say is “Thank you” to the artists who complied these truly magnificent works of art, and to whoever holds the copyright to them. I do humbly and gratefully appreciate you allowing them to be discussed here. These songs are inherently transformative vehicles for all who take them within.

You can presently find them everywhere to buy, stream or just listen to, and I suggest you do that as we move through them. These three songs illustrate three stages we all move through without exception:

- **Stage 1 - Quest:** Hallelujah captures Our Quest, where we are still confused but beginning to struggle to our feet in recognition of this larger, deeper truth in which we all live and move.
- **Stage 2 - Observation:** The Sound of Silence captures Our Observation, where, as things begin to tally up for us, we begin to understand what is happening before us, around us and to us. We do not yet realize that reality happened in the way it **did** because of **us**.
- **Stage 3 - Triumph:** Holly Holy captures Our Triumph, where our quest and the assessment of our observations are no longer necessary, and instead we join our beloved Journey of engagement with our “bride”, becoming enthralled with our “bride”, and when our Union is complete, finally move as one with our “bride”.

Again, if you can find these or buy these to listen to, I am certain they will speak to you about these things, and more. They are very powerful songs, for those with “ears to hear”.

## **Hallelujah** by Leonard Cohen

(Our Quest Begins)

First up is Hallelujah, written by the incomparable wordsmith himself, Leonard Cohen, in 1984. A very iconic song, it has been covered by more people than you might imagine.

Its lyrics are literally packed with amazingly colorful and rich metaphorical references, but I won't be able to include but a few here, so find this song somewhere and listen to it over and over. It will eventually speak to you in ways I can't here because of copyright. But we can discuss a few.

This song posits a deeper message beneath the guise of an intimate relationship. Straightaway in the first verse we encounter

*“The baffled king composing hallelujah...”*

**We** are this baffled king trying to compose our “hallelujah” which is another way of saying “trying to compose/create our joy, praise or thanksgiving”. The fact that he is baffled says that he isn't quite sure how to go about it yet, and neither are we, which is why we are here.

Then, under the guise of being swept away and having your heart captured by a woman, he metaphorically becomes seduced with the Immersion of this world:

*“She tied you to her kitchen chair,  
she broke your throne and she cut your hair,  
and from your lips she drew the hallelujah...”*

*“She tied you to her kitchen chair”*: He allows himself to be captured and lured away from the larger paradigm or Realm and into a smaller Realm (She tied you to her kitchen chair).

*“...she broke your throne and she cut your hair”*: There to have his ability to command destroyed (she broke your throne). As well as removed his ability to escape (she cut his hair – a biblical reference to Samson, whose strength was in his hair).

*“...and from your lips she drew the hallelujah”*: And thereby removed his ability to create a world of “joy, praise or thanksgiving” (and from your lips she drew the hallelujah). No hallelujah for you.

Powerful, right? And this is what we have allowed to transiently be done to us as well. We are created in the image of the Divine, and we are here trying to figure out how to become Lucid, where we are no longer baffled, but are aware of how to create our beautiful world of Hallelujah.

This song is so masterfully packed with so much that it personally inspired me to literally learn to play electric guitar by learning to play Jeff Buckley's version of it quite “out of the blue”. Yes, that was my first song – quite

ambitious, but I did it because I wanted to and I believed I could, and I did – yet another example of how we are able to do literally anything if we allow ourselves to.

Hallelujah seduces you with its rich imagery and words so carefully hewn and assembled that, like the stone monoliths, you couldn't even slide a paper between them, all puns intended. Nicely done, Leonard.

I wish we could examine it all here with you, but in lieu of that, here is my other favorite part. It's part of a verse that isn't commonly sung, but it is so important. If you look for a version with this verse, you will have to look hard (look for “full lyrics”), but it's there. Its words point back to etymology, which is what this opened with, and Leonard, being the amazing wordsmith that he was, certainly demonstrated his awareness of that magic with the line,

*“There's a blaze of light in every word,  
it doesn't matter which you heard  
– the holy or the broken Hallelujah.”*

As mentioned earlier, all words have weight and unseen meanings that silently direct the flow of things in the background. There **is** the “*blaze of light in every word*”. And speaking of silence, let's move to The Sound of Silence. But before we go, thank you, Leonard, for these amazing words.

## **The Sound of Silence** written by Paul Simon

(Our Observation)

This mega-classic was written by the extremely talented and prolific Paul Simon in 1963 and sored to fame with “Simon & Garfunkel” where it landed on the Billboard Hot 100 as #1. This original version is not only achingly and beautifully performed but immediately became an absolute classic.

However, if you would like a version with a little more punch, “Disturbed” covered it remarkably well in 2015 and it went into the Top 10 in the Billboard Hot 100. I can promise that most people would not have seen **that** fusion coming, but the powerful delivery is nothing but riveting – an amazing performance. You can sample the same iconic song with two completely different deliveries, and I would suggest that you check them both out.

The Sound of Silence is also jam-packed with amazing metaphor after metaphor, but as we can only sample and discuss a few, I am putting all my chips on two spots,

*“And the people bowed and prayed*

*To the neon god they made.”*

Though we do not realize it, the “good guys” and the “bad guys” are both bowing and praying to completely different versions of a “neon god” (artificial god) they made, but this is very hard to see because we do not know ourselves or even a version of reality that is even close to the actual. And I do apologize if this seems disrespectful, but you will understand how I might think this could be true shortly.

*And the sign said, “The words of the prophets  
are written on the subway walls  
and tenement halls  
and whispered in the sound of silence.”*

These lines also point out the influence and foretelling that words have. This illustrates how “what is to be” or “the words of the prophets” are communicated everywhere in the common world, by common people who unknowingly demonstrate what will be by what they express. All we must do is read the proverbial handwriting on the wall – literally sometimes because in a real way, **we** are the prophets, with our expressions telling what is on a trajectory to come.

I wish I could go into this line by line because the entire song is literally solid gold. Thank you, Paul for these words

## **Holly Holy** by Neil Diamond

(Our Triumph)

And finally, we have our triumph detailed by “Holly Holy”, a top 10 hit in the USA, written in 1969 by the extremely brilliant Neil Diamond.

It’s not uncommon that songs can say much more than they seem, and Holly Holy does that very well, as it loosely uses the dichotomy of an intimate male-female relationship to say much more.

There are also bible verses that use the very same dichotomy to say more than they seem to say, like stories about the “bridegroom and his bride” that also point to a deeper message beneath. In fact,

*We are the bridegroom joining with our bride (our world)  
to bring forth.*

That’s right, it is yet another Demonstration pointing to the fact that we bring forth our experience or world. We inseminate it with our Conclusions, whether we realize we are doing so or not, and it Demonstrates or comes forth

as “our world” or “our reality”.

In Holly Holy, you can observe the progression of the groom (us) first imploring the bride (the world) to

*“Dream of only me...where I am, what I am, what I believe in...”*

...Setting the stage to acknowledge bringing forth his likeness (which we always do), not unlike God when he said, “Let us make man in our own image...

Next, the groom (us) confesses

*“Wanting only you...”*

...Demonstrating he (us) is now enthralled with his bride (the world), which has now become his focus.

And finally, the actual “two or more” Union where now the groom is not merely enthralled but is actively moving as one with his “bride”, creating the reality-dream with his bride (the world) when he affirms that now he will only

*“Dream ‘bout only you...”*

The verse that follows next speaks to the “byproduct” or “offspring” of this triumphant Union with “our bride”. The “child” produced by this Union is the progeny of the future.

And as bonus, this song also contains a line that points to “editing the Default Attributes” of this reality when he sings,

*“Call the sun in the dead of the night,  
and the sun gonna rise in the sky...”*

This is something the sun obviously wouldn’t normally do, but **he calls it** to...and it **does**.

And there are many more wonderful things in it, but they might object if I use more than just this much, so I will stop here. This is a truly brilliant song, and I suggest you buy it and listen to it until you can’t anymore and tell everyone you know about it.

It not only speaks to you when you can’t understand, but it will sink deeper and deeper into you, and you will not regret it. This is a “top shelf” song poetically and symbolically laying out the full evolution of our Triumph, and to my knowledge, is utterly unrivaled in that way. Thank you, Neil, for these words.

I would dearly love to discuss all the hidden gems within the full lyrics of this trinity of sacred songs. If you are the copyright holder of any of these and would permit that, ***please drop me a line to work out the details.***

Back to “In the Story”. I hope you are beginning to see how life is actually much deeper than our social media scrolling, coffee bar visiting, rent paying world encourages us to literally compulsively think, act and agree with.

Returning to an earlier topic, we eventually find ourselves living within two worlds that initially do not seem compatible. In fact, it seems our daily life is working against seeing what is true because it is so engrossing. We get interested in it, but before we know it something in our daily life steals our attention away and then, well...it can feel weird, and as if it couldn't fit into this reality.

But here is what you must remember: We are **supposed** to be engrossed, because it is our Feedback Loop. The trouble with that is that we don't know that, and also that even if we knew we were supposed to look at our life that way, what good does the feedback do when we have forgotten our Inherent Divinity and Lucidity and can do little about it?

When we reacquaint ourselves with those, then we are able to live any life we want to, with no fear, no conflict, no poverty, and divested of all the slavery games that those who try and rule this reality like to play. Just like in “Sovereign City”, this world can be a pleasant and nurturing place to experience.

And when we recall these things and then act upon what we recall and allow a different way to navigate our world to form, then the playing field levels to the degree that you integrate these things into your life. And no one can prevent you from doing that. **No one.**

Let me give you an example. From where I stand now, if someone is unkind, or selfish or pretty much anything that I do not prefer, I no longer launch into “Storyboard logic and reasoning” for why it happened, or did I deserve that, etc.

**Now**, my Inescapable Truth of what is really going on launches me directly into “Where did that come from? How did I invite that? What do I need to change to send it away?” It was a soft evolution, bit by bit. Quite painlessly, Lucidity changes the way I look at everything. And if you follow these suggestions, it will be the same for you.

But we don't see it this way at first and can understandably have a negative impression of what this is all about. Because of this, it is common that we view this world as a prison because we have lost these things and a prison seems a likely Conclusion - or at least a punishment of some sort, or new age “learning planet”. It really isn't any of that.

This world experience is our Feedback Loop, and we are the ones who are enabled to do “course corrections” at will using our Lucidity and Inherent

Divinity and engaging it in the way it was made to interface. This is intended as a Collective “course correction”. **We** are the editors **and** experiencers of our world, refining not only ourselves, but by our refinement, automatically refining our world.

We are intended to be engaged in this Immersion – it is part of our Eternal Procession of refining ourselves by reading the handwriting on our walls. And it is **supposed** to be “sticky” to us and Immerse us like a good movie and capture our attention so that we might see.

And when there are things that show up in our everyday “classical physics” life that we do not prefer, we reach for our Lucidity and remember that “Merrily merrily, merrily, life is but a dream”, and stop and find what we are doing or not doing that would be inviting what we do not prefer to show up and modify the Storyboard so that it does not invite it anymore.

Now, what changes would be necessary to accomplish that will be as unique as you, but here is an everyday example to show how this works:

Imagine that you have tried several jobs but end up having to leave each of them because somehow or another, you keep getting assigned much more than your fair share of work, and it is stressing you and you just can’t keep up. What are your choices?

- *In the **normal** “classical physics” way of looking at things, you’d just quit and get another job and hope for the best.*
- *In an **unconscious** way, you might be involved in a car crash or become ill which would exempt you from working for a while and is an attempt at distancing yourself from a problem you feel like you can’t solve.*
- *But in the correct **Lucidity** “quantum physics” way, you would deliberately stop and reflect and look for reasons why this keeps happening to you (and there very well could be more than one). Eventually, you might see that you have a very common but secret fear of “not being good enough” and maybe that feeling also feeds into “won’t be able to keep up with what you are told to do.” Ahhh. That is starting to make sense.*

And so, you challenge those fears. Have a long talk with yourself about it, and if it comes (for example) from a teacher correcting a failed report too harshly and that made you feel like you weren’t good enough, point out that that’s silly. It was just one time! These silly little ideas stick inside us and as a result become those valuable Conclusions, we keep mentioning and go on to prove themselves by showing up in your world, which you have invited to join

you by concluding that those things are true.

What's the cure? "Stop it!" Stop doing those things to yourself. Disengage. Set them free. At this writing there is still a hysterical MAD TV video starring Bob Newhart who does a splendid skit about this very thing. If you can find it, watch it – it is a wonderfully humorous way to address this whole thing. (Search for Bob Newhart Stop It and it should pop up. It might be season 7, Episode 17)

So, now identified, just release it. Disengage. Stop inviting it to dance with you. Forgive the teacher who had no idea what her comment caused you. And picture yourself the person you want to be, and how you would want to be treated. Feel it in real time. What would you wear? Who would you hang out with? Where would you live? How would you carry yourself?

You don't have to have these things, but if you do, use them. If not, really have yourself a nice little fantasy of who you would be in your head instead. And then, add all of those things that you can to your world. More will show up for you as you build. Do not let the lure of habit pull you back to your old self.

With quiet determination, silently accept yourself as this new person and you will be utterly shocked as your world begins to instantly morph, as if by magic. But you must

*Be Willing to Receive It:  
If you are asking to receive a square peg,  
but you are still being a round hole,  
don't be surprised when it doesn't happen for you.  
As they say, you don't receive what you want.*

*You receive what you are.*

Now, let's move into the point of this topic, which is "In the Story". We are going to attempt a little Context in order to discuss this, because without that, it is virtually impossible to discuss anything. But remember no Context is ever the whole Context, although you can sometimes get pretty close.

What is "In the Story" and why is that important? In short, everything is potentially "in the story", according to the beliefs and Conclusions du jour. And I mean everything. What is "the story"?

*"The Story" is whatever is in the process of unfolding.*

In the past, the story has been called "history". Those who wish to establish the Narrative they prefer often try to take over, writing down (note the power of words again) the Narrative they want to be recalled as his-story.

## THE STORY THAT CONTAINS WORLDS: Everything is “In the Story”

Like any good story, “the story” contains any number of people, events, things, Realms, lands, worlds, beliefs, religions, wars, communities, good guys, bad guys, and more. And from your point of view, you have an individuated Storyline, as does everyone and everything else in the story (which is infinite, by the way), all of which have some sort of Footing with one another.

From a slightly broader point of view, you could see chapters within Storylines as well as how they intersect. From an even broader point of view, you could see the book that all the chapters and Storylines that exist there.

From an even larger point of view, you could see all the books on the shelves in any given collection or library. And from an even broader point of view, you could see all the libraries – and more.

And because of the immutable Law of Harmony, all of these stories have Footing and Agreements with one another somewhere or somehow, or else they literally would not be eligible to be in the book they are in. That’s just how it works.

So, in this borrowed Context, these “books” full of stories could be viewed as any given epoch or era, with each book holding and weaving all the Storylines flawlessly within their covers. And these Storylines or Storyboards are made up of all our individuated Storylines.

This one you are reading right now could be viewed in a similar way, with many stories or threads collected and woven into a cohesive presentation. In a way, this is like a “Song of Songs”, which is what “Kanto de Kantoj” on the title page means in Esperanto – a call back to my Kia Mondo Man.

As we become more Lucid, we can sing a “Song of Songs”, incorporating many Storylines, “Ho’oponopono style”, which is an intimate way of wordlessly communicating in the “Language of Limitlessness” that reaches beyond borders and boundaries in order to refine and reconcile the larger Collective more beautifully and wholly (holy).

Different Storyline, chapters or books can have completely different Default Attributes, Footings, and Agreements. And anything “In the Story” can be edited. You can morph it, delete it, recreate it, modify it – everything “In the Story” can be edited (except your Eternal Procession of refining – that is immutably on autopilot). But anything else can be edited if you know how to do it and what you are looking at (there is no spoon).

And actually, all these Storylines and Storyboards within all these books are all **dynamic**. Somewhat confusingly at first, they are all ever being written from the point of what we like to call “Now” – including what we call “the past and the future”.

Although we do not commonly notice it, the “past” and even the “future” are constantly editing themselves to remain correlated with you, compliments of the Law of Harmony. You don’t have to do it, and in fact rarely do we notice it happening. It just is “what is”. It happens as necessary, which is all the time, actually. Those with “algorithms” or “frequency” that are broadened and are able to span more than one Storyline can often see more than one, where it sort of seems “blended”. And as we become more Lucid, we catch more of this going by.

Remember the baguette metaphor where everything is dynamic but ever-whole, yet doled out typically in a linear fashion? It’s like that.

And these stories we build can contain anything and I do emphatically mean anything: Other planets, inner worlds, underwater worlds, mermaids, giants, vampires, UFO’s reptilians, angels, demons, spaceships, aliens and any kind of circumstance that you can imagine. Literally **anything**, if you know what you are doing.

And if you know what you are doing, you can remove things from Storylines (mostly) by following a few nuances, like removing Footing, and replacing something else in that spot. Literally anything is up for grabs to those who understand how to do it, and that’s part of what is going on with the relentless demolition of architecture we couldn’t begin to replace today (World’s Fair Construction is one example).

Or instead of demolition, renaming it and reappropriating it into a different but acceptable Narrative, like they’ve done with many capital buildings, for a handy example.

*We have no idea anymore how very malleable our world is.  
But “they” do.*

We are much more controllable when we have possibilities dimmed down, dumbed down, and we are taught to make fun of or even attack outliers. So of course, they headed in the direction of removing any clues. But some clues cannot be removed, and with the right logistics, can be brought into the awareness again.

*Just sit with that for minute and let it slowly sink in.*

Now, let’s stack another example that may help you begin to triangulate what is being pointed to here. Although it may seem like I am not getting to the point, it is utterly true what Lao Tzu said in the Tao Te Ching:

*“The Tao that can be told is not the eternal Tao.”*

So, what we are doing here is talking and walking around it, during which

you may intuit it more fully.

The next thing I would like to offer you towards that goal is a Mandelbrot set (or fractal). Stop and take a moment to look up an interactive one if that is available to you.

It is based on a mathematical formula that creates a pattern that repeats itself on different scales and is created by iteration. If you zoom an interactive image of one, it will continually unfold as itself no matter how deep you go. They’re pretty neat. And they aren’t far off of the way reality behaves.

In a very real way, everything – and I mean things you can imagine as well as things you presently cannot – are all “In the Story”, meaning that they are different Storylines potential intertwined in some way inside the Story, as it is appropriate for them to be there, using Footing and Agreements, and our subsequent Conclusions.

In a similar way, “The Story” in its entirety exists somewhat “Mandelbrot style” as a dynamic iteration of itself. It’s somewhat masterfully illustrated by M.C. Escher’s “Drawing Hands” where one hand is drawing the other hand.

We could look at each iteration as “different timelines” in a completely different style of structure, and some do because of what they seem to see and access when they do so. But it isn’t like that.

*Rather, it builds itself as it becomes itself,  
each iteration the same, but unique.*

*This is simply how it moves.  
Nothing is exempt - **everything** is “In the Story”.*

Stories or Storyboards are Collective Immersions. Our lives are individuated Immersions that together build the Collective one. And within these Immersions are endless variations, with everything except your Eternal Procession of refinement being malleable to those who understand how, or even malleable to a certain degree to those who have hacked distortions that are inherently limited because they **are** distortions, but can appear, nevertheless. They require constant attention, though, as any who participates in such activities undoubtedly knows.

We are all trying to figure this out with the skillset we have. Some have assisted in the limitation and removal of the skillset of others, but it is still also because **they** are also looking for more, just in a predatory way.

In my viewpoint, Inherent Divinity and Lucidity are our true nature, and we live within the Immersion because we enjoy it. It **is** more fun that way. And now that we have found what we have lost (the metaphorical ox), we continue

our Eternal Procession effortlessly and as we desire, compliments of Lucidity.

So, if we can overlay the idea of the Mandelbrot set and how it operates with the library full of books that are full of dynamic Storylines and if we squint our eyes just so, we might be able to begin to intuit the shape of reality, which is nothing like what we believe:

*With the correct Footing and Agreements,  
anything can appear and walk and talk in our world.  
With the correct Footings and Agreements,  
anything can also be sent away.*

And I mean **anything**, including unimaginable worlds both “good” and “bad” and the residents thereof. There is much in our world that has been intentionally hidden from us, and that is not a conspiracy. That is a fact.

Of course, some of you reading this will already be aware of the nearly countless unknown and forgotten civilizations literally buried beneath other cities, as well as unaccountable ruins in the middle of nowhere.

These all point to civilizations that have been as erased and literally buried so that they have little to no Footing to give rise to things presently not congruent with what we think of as normal, and they want us to Conclude. Why? Because if we do, this expansion of our awareness of not only possibilities but what might still be done could become a problem for them.

So, they keep things like this under wraps. They intentionally reduce what we might believe could be reality. They’ve focused a great deal of time on their reductionist game, and I can see why:

For example, look at a zoo with 50 varieties of animals. That is a lot more difficult to manage than a zoo that only has 6 varieties of birds. And that is what they have done with us to make us less trouble and more predictable as well as the world being more predictable in general. Reducing the **potentials** makes it easier to handle, all around. So, they edit, bury, burn, hide, appropriate and deny – applying liberal amounts of buffoonery if you dare try to inquire, and they make your peers buffoon you, too.

You can also find similar examples and clues of – shall we say - “a sketchy historical recounting” on many detailed old maps. Perhaps the most well know is the “Piri Reis” map. Drawn in **1513** by an Ottoman Admiral and cartographer. His map includes Antarctica, which no one was supposed to have even discovered until **1820** when a Russian expedition led by Fabian Gottlieb von Bellingshausen and Mikhail Lazarev, observed it from the ships Vostok and Mirny. The first confirmed landing wasn’t until **1895** by Norwegian explorer Carston Borchgrevink.

Yet the **1513** Piri Reis map includes not only Antarctica, but Antarctica **without ice or snow**. Recent instrumentation like ground and ice penetrating radar have verified that the shoreline he sketched was not only detailed, but accurate. He also depicted people and animals (all over the map) we have no record of. Some try to write it off to fanciful additions, but how fanciful would you expect an Admiral to be? Probably not very.

The other well-known old map is the Mercator Map, drawn in **1569** and shows not only land masses around a magnetic Black Rock (a-hem) in the center of the North Pole. This might seem fanciful, but if it does, check out how, like Antarctica, no one is allowed to “just visit” either zone. The Mercator Map is very detailed and also shows the North pole without snow or ice. However, the Narrative says that the North Pole was first reached in **1909** by Robert Peary.

There is this and more, should you care to look. Suffice it to say, we have had all kinds of things totally suppressed from our awareness by various means achieved by various Footings and Agreements, and then we just forgot it was ever ours. Should any of this try to bubble up in someone’s awareness, or if they manage to have “proof” of it, **it** (and possibly “**they**”) will be quickly whisked away. Once all pesky reminders are removed and kept at bay, what happens next?

*Let the seduction begin.*

Something that is natural and good for us was weaponized against us: The seduction of our love of the “Immersion”. This seduction is actually a natural and helpful thing: We use it to read and know what is within us by watching what appears around us because what is within does indeed go on to create our world.

It is instinctive for us to respond to our Immersion, and so we are very much attracted to it. However, since we have forgotten about Lucidity and our Inherent Divinity, we cannot interact with it as it was intended.

And because of this, the Immersion has just become exploited and weaponized as a great big “honeypot” of every kind of distraction you can imagine and used against us by those that remember (at least to some degree) how these building blocks of reality work. And by these means they are hooking us up to their plows and using us to help build the things they want. Why? Because they can and in our present state, we can’t prevent it.

Reality is not the material world we like to think it is. They do not want us to understand this and do everything they can to distant us from that understanding.

I've tried to find another word as an analogy because this word has so much "baggage" attached to it, but the closest thing in this Realm I can find as an illustration of what reality is, is that

*"Reality is indeed like a dream".*

In a dream, you walk and talk and do all sorts of things that the original Default Attributes no longer allow in "your waking dream". There are different Default Attributes there.

This confuses those who believe they live in a solid material world despite the fact that science tells them that everything is 99.9999% "space". Nothing there. But the floor seems to hold us, our coffee feels hot, everything stays tacked down with gravity...and they don't want to abandon their tidy paradigm that they have accepted as reality. Understood, and sympathized.

Many years ago, when I myself still struggled with this, I asked for clarification and received a koan. A koan is a Japanese or Zen teaching that isn't meant to be solved logically. Rather, it's meant to:

1. Exhaust rational thought
2. Short circuit the conceptual mind
3. And point directly to awakening

A well-known example of a koan is "What is the sound of one hand clapping?"

Now, I was already at a point where I already had an "Intellectual Agreement" with the idea that reality as we experience it is much like a dream, but it had yet to become my "Inescapable Truth". Also, I was raised with a thought process that is as linearly based as yours, I wanted to know how everything was laid out and how everything fit together and how everything "goes" with one another. My spatially oriented mind wanted logistics, probably like yours does right now. I wanted to know how it could possibly work, and no wonder - we are encouraged and applauded for pursuing our theories and logistics: String/M theory, Parallel Universe, Many-Worlds Interpretation, Simulation Hypothesis, and more. It is our norm to do so, and I felt I needed it. Someone please show me a diagram, or a map, or a theory I couldn't poke holes in. I couldn't find it.

After coming to only dead ends, out of desperation I asked for clarification and quite surprisingly, the response was delivered as a koan. My question was answered by a question:

*How many dreams will fit inside a teacup?*

An answer without answering, which immediately produced a stunned look on my face. I got it – without an explanation, or theories or anything at all.

And along the way I have come to understand that this is how some of these things must be known. There are no words for some things and usually, if you must be told, you wouldn't or couldn't believe it anyhow. Sit with that koan for a while and see if it helps you to wordlessly understand how realities exist.

*In short, there is only the experience, not the reality.*

This may understandably be too severe for some of you to entertain. If so, circle back – it might be easier a little later for you. Or if not, find something else that will help you see.

It feels challenging to pull your head out of the mire of confusion. It's rattling to suddenly see through so many things at once that you felt were completely true. Just do your best. If you seek it, you will eventually find your way. Of that, there is no doubt.

Next, we are going to go into perhaps the most difficult of chapters, but it is the one you came here to see. Remember at the beginning I said that while it would take many words to uncover, the imbalance only comes down to basically two things? And that everything was an offspring of those?

It's here, in this next chapter. And it won't be what you expect. And it likely won't feel right at first. In fact, it might make you feel quite defensive, and that is not unexpected because

*A great deal of infrastructure in your world has been built, in whatever way necessary, to ensure you stay on one side of the fence. If you can be kept on that side of that fence, you may engage in whatever pleases you – they don't care. Simply by keeping you unaware and on **that** side of the fence, literally all the evils of the world can be unleashed upon you **with your consent**.*

So, this is **big**. It is important. You should consider it, even if it originally displeases you. Because your intentional detachment from it will be the only thing to stop the nonsense that is causing so much suffering and unhappiness.

Yes – it is deeply embedded in our existence and rationalize by inserted beliefs. The ironic truth is, we must actually hold it here in place by our actions and inactions – whichever is appropriate. The moment we let it go, it begins to fall away from us.

The more who join in, the quicker it will Collectively go, and at a certain point, it will create that tipping point we have heard about. But regardless, things will immediately begin to change for **you** if you will allow it. Remember

that

*You don't have to control everything to be in control.*

It isn't complicated. It just requires willingness and consistency, for with those two things alone, nearly anything can be changed. Reality will automatically re-sort itself because of the Law of Harmony. Take care of the bigger choices, and the incidentals automatically update.

Let us proceed to the next chapter. Refuse to be offended. Don't ignore it because remember

*Ignore is the root word of ignorance.*

Don't ignore. Decide to inspect, instead. And remember that

*"Even if only one man knows the truth, it is still the truth."*

# 10

## FROM BEAUTY TO BLIGHT: The Infection

**U**nless you have had your head in the sand, you couldn't have avoided noticing that there are some crazy and unprecedented things going on right now, especially in the USA, but it is everywhere.

*It's hard to keep up, much less know what to do.*

How in the world is all this happening? What parts of it are true, and what parts are merely to draw our attention so that they can use the weight of our Conclusions to morph the world into what they want? And how does that even happen?

These questions and more are about to be answered, but I will warn you that these answers are tough – and I think they made them tough intentionally, so that we would **not** choose the actual remedy over what has already been normalized for us to participate in, and that we now identify with.

*They bet that we would choose what was now accepted as normal.  
And so far, we have.*

They have blinded us and neutered us. We can't see anymore, it doesn't occur to us to inquire or question anymore, and we no longer will accept our ability to create – that's just buffooned as new aged nonsense (which they invented btw) or either it is highly heretical to even consider.

*Take your pick.*

*Either is fine with them.*

But it is neither. It is natural. And it is the axle upon which this world is supposed to turn, and it does turn - they have just found ways to keep this axle to themselves.

In the same way that much of this craziness today is being normalized before our very eyes, it happened before in earlier cycles. Today there is new craziness that we are being indoctrinated to think is correct and “every day.” But it takes commitment:

*To accomplish this, Narratives shift like waves on the ocean,  
facts are buried, history is hijacked, truth misdirected, and our  
Conclusions played en masse like violins.*

We have been groomed by our cell phones and social media to doom scroll constantly. Next next next. And now, we doom scroll in our regular life, too. Nothing phases us. Wars, scandals, lies and more. We barely note it before “next” appears, and then we move on to the next.

So, what was the “invitation” for this cancerous infection to spread? And forgive me, I won’t say “cause” but “invitation” because remember everything an invitation. A dance of sorts.:

*Nothing causes anything else,  
Rather, everything arises **relative to** everything else.”*

So, how has this cancerous infection arisen in our world and taken over? It originally arose from selfishness and greed, as all “evil” things do. Most attribute this to Adam and Eve eating the forbidden fruit (depicted as an apple) from the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. And I apologize, but let’s take a small sidebar here.

First, I hope everyone notices that the most popular form of personal technology is (at this time), a cell phone. An iPhone is a very popular type, and a primary way they not only groom us to produce the Conclusions they want with doom scrolling, utter reliance upon and more (which collects our tacit Agreement and helps them steer the world), but it is also the main way they use surveillance on us, for not only big bucks, but mostly for control. Let’s just say there’s a good reason Steve Jobs didn’t let his kids have one, or technology in general.

Also, Jobs also has a daughter named Eve. And whose logo is that of an apple with a bite taken out of it? Just coincidence, right? I realize there is some sort of a “MacIntosh apple” back story, but I think it is just an invented back story offered in a, “Pay no attention to the man behind the curtain” way. Rather, read the handwriting on the wall.

*“Recognize what is in your sight, and what is hidden from you  
will become plain to you.”*

*Gospel of Thomas, Saying 5*

*“For nothing is hidden that will not be made manifest,  
nor is anything secret that will not be known and come to light.”*

*Luke 8:17*

*“So have no fear of them, for nothing is covered  
that will not be revealed or hidden that will not be known.”*

*Matthew 10:26*

These “partial revelations” (for those with eyes that see) are part of this Game that they run on everyone else, and they do so right in our faces. Once again, it is the “squatting” we mentioned before using the name Tesla as an example. This time, it isn’t a name but a **very** iconic symbol (which works just like a name does):

*The “apple with a bite out of it”, a gesture that  
supposedly took down all of mankind.*

Who could deny the likelihood of association? And if that is true, who could deny the ultimate intent, because it certainly seems to be working. And they do things like this all the time as they play their Games. For example:

We’ve been taught that the Eve and the apple story was an act of **disobedience** that made God throw them out of the Garden of Eden as **punishment**.

*But it's really about choosing to experience our life  
through **oppositional positions** (like “good” vs. “evil”) or not.*

*Because when we do that, it unavoidably brings forth  
opposition and conflict and unavoidably engages us  
in the **opposition-based Predation Cycle** of predator and prey.*

Expulsion wasn’t an act of punishment. Rather, their choice of “eating” or taking within themselves the byproducts/fruit of navigating life through oppositional positions (like good vs. evil) rather than progressing through life simply noticing and editing what we don’t prefer (the Eternal Procession of our refinement), **fates us** to a harsh life where we must earn our living by “the sweat of our brow”. Sound familiar? Who could deny that this isn’t still with us today? But it was never “punishment”. Rather,

*You simply can’t stay in the Garden of Eden with the resonance of the  
Predation Cycle. And **that** is what expelled them: **They were no longer  
compatible in that pleasant and harmonic setup.***

But here we still are. So, that is what this Conveyance is actually about: Spitting out that oppositional lifestyle inherently built upon predator and prey and instead beginning to move through life as it was intended.

*And it is the **true** meaning of “repent”.  
It means, “Abandon what you are doing  
and return to living as it was originally established”.*

Once you know how to look at this, it is easy to see how we accidentally invited it in: We literally took the bait when the craftiest and most cunning creature that Yahweh/God (Demurge) had made convinced them they wouldn't die (that word can mean “die” literal or figuratively) and that eating of that fruit would make them equal to #430 God/Elohim (the “real” God). Then, once this metaphorical apple-eating decision had been acted upon, non-resonant expulsion was the result. Unavoidable.

Then “they” changed the Narration on what happened (sound familiar?) into being a **punishment**, rather than simply “You are incompatible with this level of creation and don't resonate here anymore. Now you must be in a different setup”. But it wasn't a punishment. It was putting things where they belong – intentional Reconciliation and The Law of Harmony at work.

And unfortunately, we utterly believed that new Narration, which has made things more difficult because you can't easily fix something when you don't understand what is wrong. But by the tacit Agreement of our act, we invited in the oppositional Predation Cycle, upon which our global culture is almost **entirely** built upon today, and it is quite literally “spoiling everything”. However, have no concern:

*If we uninvite it, it cannot help but depart.*

It's our ongoing acceptance or tolerance of Predation that **is** the cancerous infection that our whole world suffers from in one way or another, and it has become so “normalized to us”, we participate in it without knowing. Once more, we are the fish saying, “What's water?” because it simply is the way it is, and we have all our exceptions and rationalization on hand in the event we manage to notice it directly.

So - right now, as a Collective (and this extends beyond what we consider “earth”) and to varying extents, we have unfortunately utterly normalized predation. We don't really even concern ourselves with predation anymore except in certain little areas where lip-service may be given. And not only have we normalized our engagement of this Predation Cycle, but certain flavors of it actually collect our admiration and praise. And this literally distorts everything, and to make matters worse

*When we court this Predation Cycle,  
we also develop a strong desire for drama,  
because that is what predation unavoidably manufactures.*

And we have been engaged in this for so long that we are actually **addicted** to drama, and it shows up all around us in so many ways like the media we watch, and all the world drama constantly on edge, with social media firing up everyone up, which spills over into our drama-filled lives and personal relations that have become so normal for many to the point where many are now choosing to **not** have relationships anymore. We are so full of drama that some just cannot entertain more of it. It corrupts our point of view and sandblasts our senses, so they always require more, more, more.

And what we don't realize is that all the titillating but destructive drama is a poor **substitute** for what we are supposed to be drawn to, which is a bouquet or curiosity, inquiry, excitement, and persistent joy coupled with a shining, quiet contentment that radiates from your chest like the silver sparkle of a body of water that stretches out towards an infinite horizon. That alone is worth leaving the Predation Cycle.

I hope you are beginning to see how the invisible Predation Cycle, where most play both sides whether they realize it or not, is directly affecting you and why a course correction as soon as possible would be useful.

We must no longer turn our head, or fall into our encultured habits, or pretend we don't know where and how things arrive in our world. To break the Predation Cycle and have the life we were always intended, we must own all we do or do not do, or either have nothing to do with it.

By owning it, you will be able to see how it was built, and by having nothing to do with it, you will silently, effortlessly undermine its likelihood to manifest. And this isn't only a nice thing to do for everyone else. It's extremely good for you, too, because

*What you have done to or for another,  
you have done to and for yourself.*

This is what Jesus meant when he said,

*"Do to others as you would have them do to you."*

*Luke 6:31*

*"Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven,  
and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven."*

*Matthew 16:19 NIV*

And is what is meant by

*“As above, so below  
As within, so without  
As the universe,  
so the soul.”  
Emerald Tablets*

And one of the biggies that the Law of Harmony coordinates:

*“Whatever you say is okay for **another** to experience,  
you are inherently declaring is also okay for **you** to experience”.*

When we say “say” we aren’t just talking about words. It is by thought, action or nonaction, turning your head – anything you do that gives it the thumbs up because you allow it and participate in it. And we are right back to the good old

*Do not give to what you do not want to grow.*

Whatever you participate in, you are inherently giving your Agreement to. Some may ask, “Well what if I didn’t know about it? What is the rule there?”

*This includes **all that should and could reasonably be known.***

That’s the line in the sand, so to speak. Whatever you could or should reasonably have known. So, obviously, trying to avoid knowledge of something inherently shows that you suspect there is something there amiss, and that doesn’t work.

*Not only should we never turn our heads,  
we should own whatever we participate in,  
or not participate in it at all.*

Please allow me to list some examples to show how normalized predacious acts have become in this world. Some of these things you may be proud of, or feel they are necessary, but they only seem so because of the predatory world our entrenched Predation Cycle creates.

Try to just observe and inspect and not merely react. Some of these, you may not suspect. Others, you may not have even heard of or believe them to be true. And some may be predatory acts enforced to collect your Agreement, which allows them to use you to shape reality by your Conclusions.

*Just consider the possibility that what is being pointed to here  
might be true.*

**Forced Taxation Without Genuine Representation:** Through intricate laws and rulings created to exempt the rich and the elite, governments demand

– not collect – demand money from its citizens to largely fund their outright acts of Predation against its citizens, as well as global incidents.

It has perhaps always been so, but it has now brazenly become just a puppet show to pretend to qualify the monetary extraction from the lower and middle class of earning population. You could say that accountability and integrity has seriously “left the building”, which might be a good idea since on 9/11 Building 7 was destroyed on the same day as the towers. Oh, there is a story about it, but it makes no sense. Obviously, it was a controlled demolition, just like the towers. Why WTC 7?

WTC 7 contain “the receipts” for an audit that was supposed to happen, triggered by Donald Rumsfeld, The Secretary of Defense, announcing that \$2.3 trillion **could not be accounted for**. I guess it’s perfectly fine if the government misplaces \$2.3 trillion, but god forbid Frank loses a handful of receipts on his personal return. Any nonparticipation or failure to adhere strictly to their maniacally complicated rules on our part leads to huge penalties or even incarceration.

Unfortunately, when we do pay and play by their rules, on the Big Accounting Table of the Universe, our compliance is proof positive of our Agreement. And our Agreement validates whatever they are doing and gives it actual momentum. It is a very Predatory move, and they intend it to be. They win either way. And we accept this as normal.

**Pretense of Governments:** Again, it’s the “puppet on the left or the puppet on the right”. Either side wanders down slightly meandering paths but ends up at the same place. Please check out the history.

If campaigns are a race at all, it is perhaps a race to secure which of the Semi Lucid Evil groups have a slightly more advantageous position from which to execute their agendas, which they often trade like baseball cards amongst themselves behind closed doors, and then script a performance for the masses to give rationale for whatever they are trying to pull.

Many of their agendas have similar goals. They aren’t really against one another – they just want to win and be in the potentially best position to craft out their agendas. Campaign promises are made merely to persuade you to vote this way or that, playing for that coveted advantaged seat and for the momentum of our Agreement.

We are made to think our votes make a difference, and they do – but not like we think:

*Our participation in this corrupt setup validates our Agreement with the system. When we participate, we are saying “Yes, this is fine*

*with me.” They make it seem “patriotic” and “good” –  
and most citizens actually want to be good.*

This predatory alignment against the citizens leaves these people who we supposedly elected the ability to pass laws to do whatever they want, bending, adding, stripping, relabeling in ways to obscure what is really happening without the slightest wince of integrity. There is no justice or government anymore. Just a pack of cyberbullies playacting. Also, see above. We accept this as normal.

**Hunger Games Style Military:** This is a very tender one for those who are involved directly in some way, and the rest at least have been so conditioned to look at it in a similar way that any other way is difficult if not impossible, so please be patient here. No disrespect for your personal intentions or your loved one’s good intentions is meant. I have family in the military, too.

But the need for that little intro before we dare discuss this topic is a marker of how utterly entrenched we are in our own participation in this Predation against us, even when we are the prey. And part of the problem is that we do not **recognize** that we are the prey, and neither do we actually know why these wars are fought, which is never the excuse they tell the public.

For example, make sense of this: At the Twin Towers explosion, the nationality of the pilots are as follows:

15 from Saudi Arabia

2 from UAE

1 from Egypt

1 from Lebanon

And also:

Osama bin Laden was Saudi Arabian

Does anyone else wonder why we immediately attacked the country of **Afghanistan**? We did that, and we gave our attack a jaunty name to persuade USA citizens that it was a good thing we were attacking Afghanistan. We called it “Operation Enduring Freedom”. Sounds good, doesn’t it? And then after Afghanistan, we followed up in 2003 by attacking Iraq, of course. Makes perfect sense, right? But shouldn’t we have attacked Saudi Arabia instead? Apparently not. Look it up.

*So, in just this one example it is easy for anyone who wants to see:  
War isn’t about what they say it is.*

They are up to other things. And they heartlessly bait out our youth who

are only trying to do a good and noble thing or perhaps find a financial future, and they get spiritually, physically and mentally compromised and sacrificed for secret causes.

But we are proud of our boys and girls who are trying to do a good thing – to protect their country and their loved ones. Who wouldn't think that was noble? Except that **isn't** what they are being made to do. They are unwitting puppets for agendas that have nothing to do with what they came there for.

And while our emotional reaction is certainly understandable because we have been so groomed to be okay with this horrific predatory act and not ask any questions, it is indeed not unlike the movie Hunger Games, where some volunteered to fight (“tribute style”) and some were “drafted” to participate.

*We are understandably proud,  
however what we are proud of  
doesn't actually exist.*

Maybe we should be upset about that enough to quit being the fodder for this charade. It is a coverup for other things and we are caught up into it as prey, even though we don't want to see it. It is still true, and we should remove our participation. Because when we do participate – either physically or emotionally - we are saying that these “lies and Predation are just fine - proceed”. We accept it as normal.

Those are three pretty broad categories that are nearly universally accepted as fine and normal that show how Predation is being quietly done to us. Let's look at how we are also accidental Predators because we have become normalized to a system that has been built upon it.

**Competition** where the objective is to win at all costs is definitely a predatory move and it pops up everywhere. We shouldn't allow ourselves to develop the need to feel validated because we bested another. But even though it draws out the worst in us, being competitive is admired and we accept it as normal. Note: there is zero competition in Sovereign City.

**The Need to Control** always deploys predatory behavior in a landslide of ways, where we undermine and exploit vulnerabilities and accept it as normal. The list is too long to go into here.

**Food:** And finally, the biggie and no doubt the one that will rile people up because we have become normalized to the cruelty of eating and exploiting animals. Now,

*This **isn't** a book about being a vegan*

Rather, killing animals for food and more is just one of the most common

examples of our Predatory Cycle because many people still participate in it, and therefore, **it must be discussed**. It's a big thing and a huge contributor to this whole mess, and so I **cannot** tippy toe around it, despite any unfavorable reaction.

It would be unforgivably remiss of me to do so because if we still engage in predatory behavior, we still fate ourselves to being someone else's prey. Try to look at this logically and not be offended because

*This is just how it works.*

How did we get here? In short, the sad truth simply is,

*We have been encultured since The Fall  
to raise and eat other creatures.*

Ever since we distanced ourselves from "God" after The Fall and could no longer hear him very well, we think this is what he said. But clearly, as you are about to see in Genesis 1:29 below, this is absolutely and irrefutably **not** how "God" created us to be originally, and there is no disputing that.

*"Then God said, 'Behold I give you every plant yielding seed that is on the face of the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit. You shall have them for food.'" Genesis 1:29*

So, if you are a biblically oriented person, consider beginning to make changes in whatever way you can to be obedient to God, and in doing so, begin to remove yourself **from being another's prey**.

And if you are not biblically oriented, do it so that your predatory behavior does not declare, "It's okay if I am preyed upon in some way," because **that** is what it announces 100% of the time, whether you meant to, or whether you wanted it to. Who wants to be exploited by "those who can"? No one and nothing.

Why do we do this predatory behavior? Because

1. We **can**, and we have come to think **it is not only our right to do so**, but we have been convinced it is **good** and **essential** we do so and
2. By our participation, we have become encultured to do it by the very habit of doing it, and also because we believe "God" has ordained it, although he obviously did no such thing. **He set it up completely differently.**

However, because of our own voluntary involvement in literal predation, it's happening to **us** worldwide right now by "those who can" in a myriad of ways. And by our predatory participation, we grant them full permission to do so.

*That's just how it works.*

In fact, “they” **want** you to **not agree** with stopping your personal predation. They don’t mind it if you keep being predators because they know how the world builds, and that your participation grants your Agreement with being prey yourself.

Incidentally, I wouldn’t eat the fake meat as an animal substitute. You may wonder, “If they want you to keep being predators so they may prey upon you, then why are they pushing fake and printed meats?” I suspicion you are eating something even worse than animals, and your participation in eating it says, “This is okay.” Therefore, they can do it also, but in far more brazen ways behind their closed doors.

*Either way, they've got you:  
Fake meat tainted with the unforgivable, or  
animal meat, making you an outright predator.*

You’ve given your Agreement to god knows what. You don’t know what is in it any of it, and obviously, I have my suspicions, and actually, I have my suspicions for a lot of what they sell as meat, too. I would personally avoid all that and transition to growing as much of your own vegetables and fruits as possible. It is easier than you think.

Also, do not spray poison on your food, and protect your soil from what they are aerosoling into our skies, making our soil intentionally less fruitful, among other things. But that’s a topic for another day.

Regarding eating animals, one could easily reflect and see that

*If was necessary to **personally** kill your own creatures to eat,  
the vast majority would just stop eating them.  
And that tells us something right there.*

When our unconscious reaction is, “oh god, no!” against something that we normally participate in without a thought, **there’s a problem.**

To compensate for going against what most instinctively recognize as wrong, our society has become structured to hide all that away, so we don’t have to be traumatized by what we are participating in. Watch a slaughterhouse video, if you dare. There’s a reason this is all hidden away and that is because

*We actually know better... Instinctively*

Here’s another test: Imagine yourself sitting at a lovely outdoor restaurant on the border of a large vegetable garden and fruit orchard. Utterly charming. You can even watch the chef send a runner to pick the food he is preparing for your meal. It feels both enchanting and wholesome. Sign me up and bring the

kids.

Conversely, imagine you are at the same restaurant, but ordering a steak or chicken instead. I doubt there is a single person reading this that would find this charming and neither would they find themselves comfortable watching the chef “harvesting” your meat with the struggles and sounds that would ensue, much less the visual. Enchanting, it is **not**.

We aren’t intentional monsters. Rather, over time this has just become our “After the Fall” habit, pure and simple. Just so you know, there are a lot of spiritual angles regarding all this, but we won’t discuss that here right now

Let’s circle back to put to rest the main line of defense here that we have already mentioned, which is biblical. We have been taught that God **wants** us to eat meat and that he also wanted us to perform blood sacrifices, (although I personally have no idea what Divinity would want with that, even so) – it is biblically everywhere. And we have lots of neat rationalizations for it but the Root of why **none of our rationalizations are true** is found in Genesis 1:29:

*“Then God said, ‘Behold I give you every plant yielding seed that is on the face of the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit.  
You shall have them for food.’”*

Before you pull out your bible to show all the places where God wants meat eating and sacrifice, allow me to save you that trouble.

*100% of the mentions of God  
supposedly wanting meat eating and blood sacrifices happen  
after The Fall.*

Before then, he says **“eat plants”**. After The Fall, when man imagines he has been thrown out of Eden and is now separate from God and no longer can really **hear** what is being said anymore, man begins to think he hears God say **other** things, like “Perform blood sacrifices. Eat animals.” And he goes on to do them, and they become not only our habit, but in the real way the world builds, those actions also fate **us** to being preyed upon ourselves in numerous ways.

So, in summary,

*In the original “Before the Fall” setup,  
God told man to eat plants for food.  
“After the Fall”, man’s communication with God  
became distant and distorted,  
and he imagined he heard **all sorts of things** from “God”  
and man took up erroneous habits.*

So, how does this all work in reality? Well, if you follow the bible, there's is your reason to leave the meat-eating Predation Cycle behind and honor the original setup of your God. And if you are not religious and the above has no bearing on you, do so to avoid or at least minimize you becoming prey. But also take comfort on this logic - Let's "Make it make sense":

### **Logic Land:**

**Trim and Invigorate:** As far as eating "green things", when you trim grass, or lettuces, etc. you do not harm the plant by trimming from it - they grow back thicker and more vigorously through their entire life cycle. It's not predatory.

**Harvest After Life Cycle:** And then, there are the plants that live a certain season and then die back. You can harvest them as that approaches, or some even die back completely, like potato plants. Leave one or two in the ground and they will be back next year. It's not predatory. Or if you are still troubled by that, just caveat any plants you don't want to eat. You certainly are not required to eat them all.

**Aid in Their Propagation:** And finally, how many apple trees do you see growing *under* a mature apple tree? That's right – *none*. And that is because it is a fruiting plant's mechanism of propagation and reproduction to have humans and animals *take* the fruit they yield and go off and eat it somewhere else, where a new tree *might* grow. You can't grow apple trees under apple trees very successfully. You are playing a role in their reproductive cycle when you eat their fruit. It's not predatory and that's just the way that works.

In contrast, we do **not** participate in the animal's natural reproduction cycle when we eat them. When you eat that ham, they do not grow a new pig leg, much less a pig. So, for those who see no need to respond to a biblical command but like logic-based answers, then just use your logic to discern what is probably the non-predatory thing to do. It's pretty plain to see that this meat eating is highly predatory. But as always, the choice is yours. Just know that whatever you choose, you are choosing for yourself. That's just how it works.

*Again, this isn't about not eating animal products.  
It is about **not being predatory**,  
because predation fates **you**  
to be the **prey of another** in some way,  
and this cycle continues.  
Our participation is a literal permission slip.  
I didn't make this up. I'm just pointing out how it works.*

Oh, wait just one minute – what about how the FDA/Government posts facts and numbers that insists we **need** to eat meat to be healthy? How very odd – it **couldn't be** they say that because it is simply one of the many ways they keep you tightly cinched into the habit of the Predation Cycle, your participation in which has now granted your permission to them to exploit you as a resource, too – now, could it? That's not at all what they are up to, is it? Nah....**couldn't be**. They would certainly **never** misinform you for their gain. (Sarcasm, in case you cannot tell).

And finally, for those who are still a little confused and concerned because the bible is God's infallible and irrefutable word and there just **couldn't be** that many contradictory things, let me offer you one more potent bit of truth:

As we've already seen with the "camel" and the "rope", there are definitely things in the bible that are not what was actually written or intended. In addition to perhaps honest mistranslations, there are things that have obviously been added to, and deleted, as well.

Another example is how God supposedly **double created** the world and man. Once in Chapter 1 and once in Chapter 2:

*"So, God created man in his own image, created he him,  
male and female, created he them."*

*Genesis 1:27*

And then in chapter 2, he supposedly does it **again**:

*"And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground,  
and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life,  
and man became a living soul."*

*Genesis 2:7*

*"And the rib, which the Lord God taken from man, he made a woman,  
and brought her unto the man".*

*Genesis 2:22*

So, in the first chapter he made them **both at once**, but in the second chapter, he made them **again**, with Eve coming from a rib of the man instead, and following a full 15 verses **after** Adam's creation, when God decided that the animals weren't good enough company for Adam.

So, **which is it?** And no, the second version isn't just "more detailed, or personal and relatable" as some try to say – check the days of creation. I have a comparison chart, but I won't post it here. I'll probably post it elsewhere on the website. What was created on certain days isn't even the same.

So here we are with our two creation stories, obviously the second one inserted later for unknown reasons. However, I hope you can see that there are indeed things we have been **taught** and now assume are irrefutably true, when they actually aren't.

Speaking of things not actually what they have been defined as, please allow me to sidebar here and point out another tidbit that goes unrecognized, but explains the never-ending confusion of how the God of the Old Testament doesn't seem to reflect the God of the New Testament:

If you use Biblehub.com (I do) and pull up Genesis 2:5 and hit the "INT" or "Interlin" option at the top, it shows you the original translation. Note: In the Old Testament, you read right to left. But if you look, here is another clue that it is an insertion because if you look at the word "God" # 430, it is the same as chapter 1, but in Chapter 2 it also has a second word following it, "Yahweh" #3088.

*When Yahweh appears, you are no longer talking to or hearing from the God #430 "Elohim" in Chapter 1.*

You are talking to what the Gnostics (and others) like to call the Demiurge: Yahweh. What is the Demiurge?

*In short, the Gnostic "Demiurge" is who you will find in the Old Testament and is called "Yahweh" there.*

*Yahweh/Demiurge is our yet-to-be-Lucid*

*Inherent Divinity gone crazy, who hasn't realized itself yet.*

If you look up "Demiurge" on Etymologyonline.com (recommended), the word comes from the 1670's Latinized form of Greek "demiourgos", from demos "common people" + ergos "that works".

And that sounds about right. When you talk to this Demiurge/Yahweh, you are talking to the still-unenlightened Inherent Divinity of "the common people doing work". In other words, "Common people" as in those yet to become enlightened or Lucid, and "doing work" as in "creating or building".

Imagine giving a magic wand to a bossy 5-year-old who doesn't really understand everything yet. Meet Yahweh – the Demiurge, who probably does its best but wreaks havoc all over the Old Testament, oftentimes acting quite bipolar – sometimes loving, sometimes smiting. Incidentally, the "Collective" Yahweh/Demiurge and the "Individual" Yahweh/Demiurge are closely related.

And as you will see elsewhere, some of the Semi Lucid Evils could be considered the individualized "Semi-Demiurge Lucid Evils" – "Semi-Demi's" - a name that is far more amusing than the havoc they also wreak, for sure.

But this is another story for another day. Back to the topic of two creation stories.

Anyhow, it is hard for me to speak of the “doublets” (that’s what they call all these repeating but different verses, and yes – there are many more than just this one), especially the creation story doublet without mentioning the Demiurge/Yahweh debacle which no one seems to have noticed quite yet. Now you do.

Back to eating animals. “But animals eat animals. That’s natural,” you might understandably say, but I’ve got you covered. Even less known or talked about is that right behind the verse where (Elohim) God tells man to eat plants, he says that the animals are to eat plants, too. Yes – ***the animals, too.***

*“And to every beast of the earth, and to every bird of the air, and to everything that creeps upon the earth wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat, and it was so”.*

*Genesis 1:30 KJV*

And actually, just fyi here, the word translated as “meat” here is #402 and means “to consume, devour, eat, food, meat”. “Meat is actually the last translation offered, and so it is the most uncommon option to choose. It’s the very next verse after he commands man to eat plants. So yes – “Before the Fall”, even the animals ate plants. That is the original “Before the Fall” setup.

*But this goes ignored.*

So, the original intent of God was that everything ate plants, and when the Fall happened, we all just went a little off script, like the Demiurge/Yahweh, and did things and believed things ***differently*** than they were originally created and set up. And so, here we are. And now you know better.

But you are not alone. At one time, I ***also*** wondered about this, so I asked, “What about the animals eating one another?” The response was

*Although we don’t realize it,  
animals are actually our closest “offspring”  
because they are a **direct reflection of us.**  
Our children are other souls on their own Journey,  
with paths congruent with our own in some way.  
When mankind stops being predatory,  
the animals will reflect that, too,  
in ways we couldn’t presently image.*

I personally sort of bet it might be “Mandela Style”. You may not even notice or recall that any meat eating ever existed. Like the Monopoly Man’s monocle (actually, I have a copy with one – not joking, but it is gone everywhere

else), or the cornucopia on the Fruit of the Looms logo, these things may just be “adjusted *otherwise*” perhaps. It will be interesting to see.

So, it makes sense: After The Fall and we engaged the Predation Cycle, the animals reflected that as well, since they are our direct reflection. And when **we** discontinue our Predation Cycle, they will end theirs, too.

Just a few more notes on the topic of animal interaction in general. Beside raising them to eat in horrible conditions at will because we have that ability to subdue them, we also use some animals for clothing and materials, and we use them for work and labor, and we quite uncompassionately use them to do Medical and Scientific research on, providing our medicines, some supplements, personal care items, and more.

Also, we also hunt and kill animals for sport, whether we eat them or not, which doesn't make it any better. Killing is *not* a “sport”. That is just a dark corner within you still waiting to be lit up. Go get your candle.

We use animals as resources with little consideration about what that entails, much less how the animal experiences it, which we can guess fairly accurately by the way they try *not* to be killed. They are *not* onboard. But even if you have zero compassion, you should still remember that

*When **we** participate in any of those industries or products, we are saying “I agree. This is fine to happen to me and in my world”.*

That's the rules of how reality builds. You can disagree or think it is terrible but those who know that what is being described here is real, are using these very things and more against **you** right now in the very same way, ***treating you like the resource you are to them without thinking a thing of it***, compliments of your tacit Agreement and participation in the Predation Cycle, whether you realize it or not.

If nothing else, **we** are used to produce certain ***Conclusions*** which help them build the world they want. And we are used as resources in their worship of the “neon gods they made”. And we have been used as resources for a very long time as sacrifices and actual food. Cannibalism isn't new. Child sacrifices aren't new. Heinous rituals aren't new. It's been going on for quite some time, but now it is time for it to stop. “Let the lion lay down with the lamb.”

*This won't end until we stop affirming that “these things are okay to do” by our participation in them, tacitly or otherwise.*

It's not new. Child sacrifice is in the bible: When Abraham thought he heard “God” (no doubt “Yahweh”) tell him to sacrifice his beloved son Issac, ***he was going to do it***. (Genesis 22) Then, “God” gave him a ram to kill instead, because he really thought he needed to sacrifice something to show his

allegiance and obedience to “God”.

Christianity somehow whitewashes this and instead followers are taught to **applaud** Abraham for his dedication and obedience to do whatever “God” wanted him to do. But that was indeed an intention to perform a child sacrifice – there’s no way around that one.

Again, not being disrespectful, but this is exactly what some really dark cults fervently believe, too: They feel they need to do the same thing to show their allegiance and obedience to the dark “god” of their choice. Substitute Abraham for the leader of some Satanic cult and you can’t deny it is the same thing.

See how deeply the Predation Cycle is embedded in our culture, and we somehow don’t see it as that? In the bible, we **think** we hear that God demands it, and somehow Christianity doesn’t see it as predatory, pitiful or wrong. In fact, we are taught to applaud it as obedience or a payment of sorts. Bizarre.

*The idea that “sacrifice is demanded” is everywhere,  
even in “hallowed halls”, and despite Jesus  
quoting Hosea 6:6 (he quotes it in Matthew 9:13 and again in 12:7)  
“I want mercy, not sacrifice.”*

And this topic is horrible to discuss, so we aren’t going to say too much here, but I do want you to realize that

*In this way - by our participation or even tacit Agreement-  
we build this world we live in.*

Some of the more prominent and popular people, are segued into “their” rituals. They use common sacred writings and theologies to prove that their rituals are not off base, just misunderstood by the common man, and make habit of twisting scriptures and sacred ideas to predatorially segue people and try to “prove” the validity and value of their rituals.

One terrible example of this type of attempt of a ritual-reinforcing segue is claiming that at the Last Supper when Jesus said that “this bread is my body, and this wine is my blood – do this in remembrance of me”, it wasn’t a metaphor for “commune with the Demonstration (bread) and commune with your Inherent Divinity (Divine lineage through the symbolism of blood) in order to remember (remembrance) what **must not be forgotten (but we did)**, but they show it as an affirmation to actually eat flesh and drink blood.

And they use things like this and more, building corrupt bridges and misleading people across them, where once they are there, they feel like they can’t return. But they can. Any of us can. All we must do IS return.

Indulge me in a little sidebar for those who have found themselves entangled with something they cannot escape:

The Semi Lucid Evils failed the Temptation of the Christ test and instead went for the selfish/evil potential of exploiting everything and everyone.

Many may have been ensnared and contracted and were “Pied Pipered” by the Semi Lucid Evils, who are very interested in anyone that the public follows. They want to control them because doing so assists in grooming the Conclusions of the public, which is one way they guide reality into ways they prefer.

They want those who sparkle. They want those who can become “stars” that are tracked and followed by mankind, just like the stars in the sky. And so, they predatorially go about ensnaring them as tightly as they can, usually by ridiculous contracts that hide more than they openly reveal.

They also want their “Minion” to assist them in doing things. The Minions think they are on the inside, and are (initially, at least) treated well. They are told they are different, special, and not one of the “useless eaters” who must be controlled and maintained for their own good.

However, one could point out that it is ignorant to view those who have been misled and kept in the dark as “lesser”, for that is like comparing a two-year-old to an adult and deciding the two-year-old is inherently a lesser caliber of individual rather than simply younger and less experienced. If any Minion or their “bosses” overlook that, then you aren’t paying very good attention and aren’t as intellectually “superior” as you have been led to think, and your rationalized opinions are drastically misleading you.

The Minions should also examine the tiered levels of all these elitist groups. For example, the lower tiers of the Freemasons aren’t told anything that the upper tiers know. They don’t even **know** they don’t know, or that there is anything **to** know. They are merely a headcount that is useful to those on top.

And the Minions for the elite should note that: They **always** have a tiered structure and have the lower tiers eagerly doing their bidding. And no, nearly no one is going to end up on the upper levels. That’s you. And when they are done with you, they are done with you.

Also worth considering is that, while legal contracts are legal contracts, and no legal advice is being given here, we must note that the one thing that these contracts purportedly demand **is not contractable**. It can neither be granted nor given, and therefore any that seek to secure it are operating from folly or bluff.

*There is a reason it is called a soul/sole:*

*It is a sole-ownership setup and cannot be signed away.  
You can pretend to, but it is always your possession.*

Since you cannot give this away, then surely this is as nonbinding as an Agreement that “you would give them the sun” – it can’t be done, and **everyone should already know this going in.**

And anyone that banks on that as part of a contract negotiation must be knowingly engaging in an unenforceable contract. It is objectively impossible as well as illusory because **it cannot be done.**

You cannot forfeit your soul/sole away to anyone or anything. You can put it on loan, but it is forever inherently yours. No matter if you tried. No matter if you said you would. No matter whatever you can come up with, or anything you did or didn’t do to validate your relinquishing of it, do not be pulled into that game. It cannot be given away, although they can convince you that it can be and has been. But it can’t. How could it be otherwise? More on this later – back to the topic at hand.

So, using the distorted Lucidity that they possess, the Semi Lucid Evils literally bend the dream to their desires in whatever way they make up in their head, exploiting everything and everyone as merely resources they are entitled to, and more.

It sounds troubling but no worries – the only way they can do what they are doing is because **the things they use to accomplish their agendas have been hidden from us.** We can use them as well to set things upright once more and Reconcile our world. Once recalled and acted upon, the playing field levels, but more on that in a minute.

Unlike Jesus, the Semi Lucid “failed” their Temptation of Christ test and instead agreed to honor and worship “the devil/false accuser/slander” or “satan/adversary/accuser” and that selfish/evil act (along with some things we inadvertently supply them) transiently grants them the ability to rule rough-shod over the world. That is what is happening right now.

But this **doesn’t** happen because they worship an entity, although they probably think that is precisely the reason, as well as how they do what they do. However, not true. Rather,

*“And the people bowed and prayed  
to the neon god they made”*

*Sound of Silence, Paul Simon, Simon and Garfunkel*

If they could see more clearly, they would know that on the deeper level, these abilities are just the distorted exploited byproducts of Lucidity combined with our Inherent Divinity, which we **all** have – even the Semi Lucid Evils.

Despite their abilities and hacks, I call them **Semi Lucid** Evils because if they **truly** saw clearly, they would never participate in any of what they do. Fortunately, most Lucids choose the benevolent path. Like Jesus, they do not choose to exploit their ability to wreak havoc as they see fit.

*Most Lucids do not storm through the Dream like undisciplined children. They have actual clarity.*

As I said, it isn't new. Recently we've dusted off all the "evil Gods of old" like Moloch or Baal and set them right out in front and dared anyone to question any of it. That is certainly no way to live, using hacks of our Lucidity powered by our Inherent Divinity to run amuck for no actual reason. None of us need to control another to live a life of joy and expansion. It is of paramount importance that

*We must leave our participation in the Predation Cycle behind,  
for this is how they have permission to do it to us.  
If we stop, they have no more fodder, because by the rules of how reality  
builds, we are no longer granting an invitation to being preyed upon*

If **we** don't stop, **they** don't have to stop. We are **inviting** them, and as a result they can act without conscience because we do the same in our own ways.

## **Predation Cycle**

Semi Lucid Evils are indeed like the individualized versions of the Demiurge. They do not have their Inherent Divinity balanced and brought forward, much less their Lucidity. Because of this, they still engage in the Predation Cycle, thinking it is the thing to do.

In smaller ways, because of our unknowing participation in the Predation Cycle, we are **all** somewhat semi-demiurges, blind to both our actions and what is going on here in general, and because of this, we are doing things we don't understand, which is why Jesus is recorded saying, "Father forgive them, for they know not what they do." (Luke 23:34) The masses **don't know what they do**. But those who seek control, do. Either way, the results are the same. Knowing or not knowing,

*We are distorting Divinity.*

In our own ways, we are transiently distorting Divinity with tragic and unnecessary results. And therefore, because of our tacit Agreement from unknowing participation, we have agreed to be used as resources to build what they want. And we are subjugated and treated however they want because they have an upper hand and can do so, which is exactly what **we** do to other things as well - intentionally or not. In short:

*If we exploit, then we can be exploited. Period.*

Things don't have to completely change overnight, but we should disengage from what we can as quickly as we can. There is a saying that goes something like,

*You can judge the character of someone  
by how they treat the more vulnerable.*

So that is the first thing we must abandon is what is keeping us in callous subjugation to those who only view **us** as a resource for something **they** want. There can be no "Apex Predator".

*We must leave Predation utterly behind as quickly as possible,  
for this is what has been allowing us to be subjugated.*

*And right now, we are still subjugating and using as resources  
any that are unable to resist us,  
even if we don't mean to. Remember:*

***"What could and should reasonably be known"***  
*is where your line is drawn.*

Because otherwise, by our participation, we have literally granted permission **for the same to be done to us**. Once it became our habit, it was morphed into "normalcy", and we ceased to track it. We didn't even notice. And then the byproducts – our subjugation and suffering – were explained away with lies, and the actual reasons it was happening was hidden from us.

It is possible to do this virtually overnight, but it is unlikely that many will do so. Don't let that stop you from moving in that direction by whatever way you can.

### **Being Prey Contributes as Much as Being Predator**

Now, it is easy to imagine how a world full of predators might not be a pleasant thing. But it is harder to imagine how a world full of prey is equally as bad. Let's let the bible explain it succinctly in Matthew 24:28 and Luke 17:37 –

*Wherever the carcass is, the vultures will gather.*

What is the carcass? Prey, obviously. And so, in addition to outright predators, you also have those that feed upon the exploitation of prey.

*And so, being prey actually not only fills the world with predators,  
but also those who feed secondhand upon what once was prey.*

An unsavory and undesirable population, to say the least. And being prey will not only attract this but feeds it and grows it.

So, when we are small and never grow, when we are weak and don't seek to become stronger, when we are afraid and do not seek to emancipate ourselves from our fears, when we fear decisions and do not strive for wisdom, when we shrink and hide and allow ourselves to stumble and think "that's just how we are", when we label ourselves by our less pleasant experiences instead of learning from them and shedding them, when we allow ourselves to need constant guidance and reassurance rather than reclaiming our ability to assess and rebalance, when we cease to get up and try again with a better plan, when we allow ourselves to be marginalized instead of self-grooming our souls to be all that we are, when we allow judgment and heckling to decide how we proceed, when we do these things and more – we are building this world.

It's a hard thing to see at first, but I am sure you now do see it and understand what a tragic world we build for ourselves and contribute to others when we play prey or victim. If you have, don't. Approach life with an "I can" attitude and watch how synchronicity rises to assist you.

*Being a victim or prey isn't just sad.  
You are **bait** for predators and exploiters.  
When you stop, they disappear.  
That's how it goes.*

## **Ways to Disengage from the Predation Cycle**

So, obviously, **don't be prey**. But what about unconscious acts of predation we might still be engaging? Since we have lived so long within this Predation Cycle, we sometimes do not know where to begin in disengaging from it. Don't worry – it is much easier than

we imagine. Different simple, everyday choices will make huge inroads on your disengagement with unconscious acts of predation.

### **Become Nicer, the Easy Way**

If you participated in five things you could identify as "predatory habits" (meaning they took advantage of someone or something unnecessarily) last week, cut back to three occasions this week, and so on.

For example, if you exploited the good nature of or acted unkindly toward your partner, coworker, family member, friend, pet, child, neighbor or even a stranger in some way every day last week, try to do it only for half the days this week.

Just by cutting back, it will quickly and effortlessly begin to feel odd when you now exploit them or be gruff or unkind, and you will voluntarily begin to abandon it. You were just blind to it before because it had become your habit and you didn't know you should look into it. In short, you had

acclimated to being entitled to be that way. Just stop it.

### **Stop Marinating Yourself in Drama and Violence**

If you typically consume five hours of combative or predator/victim media every day (TV, videos, gaming, doom scrolling, social media topics, daily “news”) try to cut your exposure in half. Participating in these activities actually **acclimates us** to the Predation Cycle and locks us blindly into it, and it just becomes like the water to the fish – it is just normal. But it **isn’t**.

Also, the drama from it actually becomes like a drug to you, making you want more, more and more. Science studies backs this, and they **know** it, which is why it is in **everything**. And the mind warp is that what once was upsetting to see now feels like something is missing when it isn’t there. How screwed up is that?

And here is the sneaky part – even shows that supposedly show overcoming or defeating violence entrains you that the only way you can do it is through...violence. The old good guy vs. bad guys. They teach and show the idea that we have to fight to overcome, and if you accept that, it will keep you in the predation cycle **eternally**. Literally. Don’t fight. Just lay it down. Walk away. Do something else. That’s all it takes.

### **Eat Differently**

If you typically eat animal products every day, see how much you can immediately switch over to something different. The odd thing that you won’t expect is that as you reduce your consumption, you will also lose your **taste** for it. It will begin to taste “gamey” and quite frankly, “gross” because when it is no longer your meal-goal, you can taste once more and will begin to prefer the non-animal food. Reduce consumption in whatever way you can. The world is presently geared towards predation – they keep it in your face all the time, but there are always other choices if you look. Speaking of other choices, why not...

### **Try Growing Your Own**

While you are at it, get a box or bag or container and fill it with soil and try your hand at growing a little of your own food. In a way I cannot describe here, it will completely change your perspective on food. Also, as a bonus you can also escape the chemical-laced, poison-sprayed industrial “food” that is the standard for many “modern” diets – especially in the USA. You can easily plant a “cut and come” salad bed nearly anywhere. No more wilted greens in your refrigerator.

### **Eat What You Grow**

Or if you want to try something fast to get you motivated and inspired, plant

a package of Cherry Bell radishes – you can eat them in 21 days! And while they're fine and spicy in salad, I suggest you slice and stir-fry them with other veggies and serve them with pasta or rice (or some other grain). It's a completely different taste – not spicy at all! And you will be so excited and proud. It **is** that easy. If you have a yard, you can try things in the ground, but pots are easy, and you can also grow on balconies or even at a sunny window. As I said, wait until you do it. It will change how you think about your food.

How simple are these things to do? Very. It **is** that easy, to the point of being “silly-easy” that even a child could do. Just add as many as you can and keep adding as you go. That's all it takes, and any effort is exponentially rewarded.

Now there is one more thing that, like discussing religion, is bound to get some of you upset, but it is also one way that so many are seduced into staying in the Predation Cycle, and so, I must mention it. Leave it as you are able. Your appetite and zeal towards it will effortlessly diminish as you go, but it will also slow down how quickly you can leave the Predation Cycle and your receipt of all the amazing things that come from that.

A good analogy for some might be “gambling”. No morality here, just logistics: For most people, gambling is an activity that doesn't do them any good, other than the thrill of the potential win, which most do not get to enjoy regularly or to any extent. But they like to do it. And so, they do. Even when they know it places them in a compromised position, they like the activity and will continue to do it until the day they decide to stop.

And the following is very much like that. It doesn't do you any good. We just enjoy participating in it, and so we do.

### **Sports and Competition**

All sports are based upon either competition or sometimes a civilized form of violence. Competition isn't actually healthy, although you have been mega-brainwashed to think that it is, and so I am certain most of you reading this feel that way. But competition will **keep** you in the Predation Cycle of always trying to outdo your brother or sister.

*What on earth is good about competition when,  
if we leave this behind and instead use our Lucidity and Inherent Divinity,  
everyone can create whatever life or circumstance they want?*

Remember, it was only when we became **incompatible** with the Garden of Eden (metaphorically) that we suddenly had to earn an existence “by the sweat of our brow”. Before then, when there was no competition, everything was harmoniously provided.

In the bible, competition is what caused Cain to **kill** his brother Abel after The Fall (Genesis 4:8) where Cain imagined “Yahweh-Demiurge God” liked his brother’s sacrifice better than his. This idea of sacrifice even being required was a byproduct of the blindness of the Predation Cycle. Abandon competitiveness.

***Don’t compete. Be yourself. Do your best because you want to, not to outdo another.***

And then, there is the civilized violence we call “sports” that we get addicted to and it is every **bit** as addicting.

In the old days, we went to the Colosseum to watch people battle to the death with the same nonchalance that someone today would go to the movies.

Today we engage in football, soccer, rugby, boxing, wrestling, ice hockey, cage fighting and more. Even sports that do not engage with physical contact still have the goal of being competitive to “win”, which is different than just being good because you “are”.

Even so, I still know there are people who can play sports without a competitive bone in their body, just for the fun of it because I am one of those. These people enjoy the act of “playing” with one another rather than trying to best one another and “win”. You can tell who they are because they’re bad at keeping score, and they laugh a lot while they’re playing their sport. You’ve seen them.

And then you’ve also seen sports fans who get into brawls with other sports fans over their allegiance to what is nothing more than a small group of strangers (the “teams”) that they’re never even personally **met** and **who don’t even know they’re alive**. And they brawl over them. How bizarre is **that** when you look at it directly?

And when we do, we can easily see where sports and competition really aren’t good for us. They’re categorized as “entertainment”, but it is obviously more than that. It is a seduction that appeals to many who are still stuck in the Predation Cycle. But both sports and competition inherently create strife and oppositional predatory behavior.

However, I want to make it clear that nothing is inherently “bad” in itself.

***A hammer can build you a home or cave in your neighbor’s skull.  
It all depends on how you are engaging the hammer.***

People can and do engage in sports to “play” and have fun, without any competition. But if we are still engaged and enamored with the Predation Cycle, things like competitive and physical contact sports engage us. When you aren’t

in the Predation Cycle and you watch those who are be so zealous over sports, it's a mystery to you, because you no longer have that appetite.

So, if you are still engaged, know you are being influenced by it. Dial back your participation in the Predations Cycle however you can, and watch your perspective widen and change. Any effort will have exponential results, and you will begin trending towards leaving your predator/victim participation behind and living in a better world as well as helping to Construct one collectively.

And don't forget that we must disengage from the Predation Cycle in both ways – as **predator** and also the **prey** because one calls for the other. We cannot be prey because prey will silently invite either Rescuers or Aggressors.

*Without prey, there are no predators.*

*Without predators, there is no prey.*

Rescuers will be transient for victims or prey, if at all. Bet on the Aggressors arriving in response to your “victim” posture. So, in a very direct way, when we accept a prey position, we are literally **creating** the Aggressors in our world. As we became impotent and easily led, the Aggressors filled in quickly. In a very real way, we created them, just as they created us. That is why I call it a Predation Cycle. That's just how it works, and it will serve you to keep that in mind.

Perhaps the easiest way to step away from the Predation Cycle is to simply begin to disengage from anything that is predatory or has Roots of predation in thought, word, or deed.

*Stop sleepwalking and inspect your life.*

*Where are you personally supporting predation of any kind?*

*There's a great big world full of choices out there-*

*Simply choose **other** ways and things.*

And know that they actively seek to keep you engaged in the Predation Cycle because then you have granted them actual **permission** to prey on you. And it also keeps you dumbed down and chasing your tail. Whatever way you choose to stay engaged in the Predation Cycle is usually fine with them – they only care that you **are** still engaged. The seductions to remain engaged are endless and intentionally sticky, like sports, validation, social peers, dark and dramatic media, encultured diets, fear of losing and more. We must leave the Predation Cycle behind if for no other reason than

*What we have done to and for another, we have done to ourselves.*

As above, so below. It's actually pretty easy to start leaving it behind:

*Do not give to what you do not want to grow.*

*Don't wear it.*

*Don't watch it.*

*Don't play it.*

*Don't use it.*

*Don't eat it.*

*Don't participate in it.*

*Don't entertain it.*

*Don't consider it.*

*Don't go see it.*

*Don't contemplate it.*

*Don't obey it.*

*Don't give audience to it in any way.*

*And don't BE it.*

Any of those things that you can trim or decrease from your everyday life will have exponential results. And it is a very good idea because otherwise, you are granting your tacit Agreement for it to be dealt to **you** in the same way in your very own **personal** life experience. They were right:

*If you wouldn't want it done to you,  
don't do it to something or someone else.*

*Be kind.*

*Stand on your own two feet  
rather than upon the neck of another.*

*Don't go "quietly into the night".*

*Make changes.*

*Replace the old with what you know is good, or at least better.*

That's just how it works.

The choices are yours.

Choose well.

# 11

## RESISTED, BUT NECESSARY: The Remedy

**I**t goes without saying that disengaging from any sort of Predation is necessary, otherwise we are authorizing those who would like to use us as resources to “go right ahead.”

That is one of the two missing pieces that keeps us under their heel – we have become normalized upon Predation in a million different ways, but this can easily be corrected, if we choose.

*If you choose not to do so, that is your choice,  
but expect more of the same.*

And the sad thing is, you will have no one but yourself to blame when your life doesn't begin to brighten. Plus, the more that do this, the easier and more quickly this is all sorted out.

The second thing you are missing is something we have been talking about throughout this Conveyance already:

### **Your Inherent Divinity**

It was wheedled away from us, then buried and forgotten. The main way it

was stripped away was through religion, where we were only allowed the groveling position of a sinner or someone who was bad. To say otherwise is heretical, even in the milder religions, and even when scripture supported otherwise.

Once separated from our Inherent Divinity and to make sure we steered clear of it indefinitely, they convinced us that we would be eternally punished without the approval of our God and made it so that literally every religion with a god (or gods) insists that you are separate from the divine, and you usually must do a whole list of things to try and appease the god and just hope for the best. It was (and is still) considered heretical to assume otherwise, even when the scriptures tell you differently:

*"I said, "You are gods; you are all sons of the Most High".*

*Psalms 82:6*

They try to wave this away with "gods" lower case in quotation marks which I did not include, but for those of you following along, this is "God" (actually plural) #430 "Elohim", which is the same word as in the creation story in Chapter 1.

You can also see the lineage of Adam, starting with Luke 3:23 and going to 3:38 which begins and ends with

*"Jesus, when he began his ministry was about thirty years old, being the son of Joseph, the son of Heli...."*

*.(Luke 3:23)*

*"...the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel, the son of Kenan, the son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam.*

*(Luke 3:38)*

*"Do we not all have one Father? Did not one God create us?..."*

*(Malachi 2:10)*

Humanity is God's offspring by nature of origin, not later permission. "Redemption" does not create sonship – it restores its relational fullness. The Divinity of lineage is definitely there, and our Inherent Divinity – meaning Divinity we all have naturally and is what we are supposed to use to engage our world, as we become Lucid and

*"Awakened within the Dream, without disturbing the dream"*

It is easy to see why we saw our Inherent Divinity as heretical, and our Lucidity as something we are not worthy of having. But that is not the case.

All we must do to correct this infection is to lay aside our Predation in every

way we possibly can and as quickly as we can. Sure, things would have to change, but in a good way, and you will see the result right away. Even the smallest efforts are rewarded exponentially.

And even when we are the prey, in the way reality builds, that “opposite pairing” invites Predation.

*In a world without prey, there would be no predators,  
and in a world without predators, nothing would be prey.*

We must stop participating in things where we are the Predator, taking advantage of what we can because we can and society accepts it as not only normal, but good.

When and as this happens, we will have removed our Agreement and any Footing to be preyed upon ourselves.

*No one can prevent you from doing this.*

And then, we must stop participating in anything that hands over our tacit or intentional Agreements to those who wish to exploit us. They will collect that and use us as a resource and prey, to build their world.

And when we have removed those vulnerabilities that we now bear, it will greatly undermine their ability to groom our Conclusions, which they use to literally build our reality. Without that vulnerability, they can only do “so much” to groom and program you.

Because then we begin to know the world we walk in, and who we are. We recognize this isn’t a prison, but an Immersion that we love, and works to help refine us in our ongoing Eternal Procession, making our Immersion even more beautiful and pleasant.

And we move from being a Neo Lucid to a Semi Lucid, and finally- simply Lucid, where clarity refines and sharpens all along the way, and we see and interact with this world, our bride, to bring forth wonderful things that we want, powered by our Inherent Divinity.

This isn’t a come-on or a fairytale. While it is fantastic, there is nothing fantastical about it. It is real, and it will make itself know to any who reach for it.

It seems a tall order but if we all only took ½ of a step towards it in whatever way we felt we could immediately manage, you would be shocked at how everything would be conspicuously different right away and would begin to build exponentially.

In fact, as I penned this, I watched a definite new drift in my world around

me. I unaccountably began to see things Demonstrating more in alignment with what I am writing about here. It was beautiful to see, even if a few started off more like The Farmer and the Horse. It “gets in the air” quickly and that is exciting to see.

It **is** that simple. Leave Predation behind, and reacquaint yourself with your Inherent Divinity, and your world becomes yours once again, as it was intended. Hold tightly to these things and work them in as quickly as you are able.

And watch how our Lucidity (christ consciousness) powered by our Inherent Divinity level the playing field. That is why they do not want you to remember it, much less use it. But it is actually our natural state of being – all of us.

It’s who we are. We can’t renounce it. We can only be transiently distracted from it, or taught that it doesn’t exist, while those who still recall at least a version of it use it to exploit others. And their exploitation is proof they really don’t understand the whole picture because those that do, would never exploit. There is no reason to.

*This will level the playing field for you  
to the degree you engage it and use it.  
We are all naturally sovereign.*

This isn’t something you have to search for – you just have to discard all the things that are covering it up, and the biggest of those is Predation. Our world is largely built upon it. Don’t participate. Don’t be predator, or prey.

Abandon it, and your Lucidity finds you easier and your Inherent Divinity comes consciously online in your mind. Use it. Be mindful of “what could and should be known”. Don’t participate in anything that you don’t want to grow. Question. Assess. If you try and fail, do better next time. Put good things into the world.

Just by collecting what I have re-collected and sharing it with all that will listen, I am doing this. I am contributing to the liberation and emancipation of the world from their destructive behavior that always travels full circle and becomes permission for our own destruction just by collecting what I have uncovered and sharing it with all.

As you make your improvements and changes to your life, do not do it with even the **slightest** inclination of being adversarial in **any** way. Now, you may feel like you should and want to because that has become normal for any who have been in the Predation Cycle. But not only is that not helpful, it automatically creates the Footing for there to **be** adversarial conflict for you. Who wants that?

Remember that what man calls “Satan” is actually his personification of the translated word #4567 in Strong’s Concordance, which actually means adversarial or **adversary**.

And an adversary inherently calls for there to be opposition and predatory positioning, which also gives rise to prey. And then we are not achieving our goal of leaving the Predatory Cycle that started back in the metaphorical Garden of Eden when we took within us concepts of “good and evil”, which rolled the ball for the adversarial and predatory behavior in every square inch of our lives as we continue this sad cycle of predator and prey.

*And here we are today.*

Rather, simply go about what you need to do for your emancipation from the Matrix Madness (or Weak World) and head back home to where we began.

So, do not interpret this as a call for conflict. If you do, they have you because you are still in predator-prey cycle, and you will only get more of the same.

This is a reminder that **you** are every bit as big as your situation or perceived oppressor requires to stop the cycle. And if done correctly, nothing and no one can prevent you from changing your life into a better one that suits you more.

Do take heed, because to take an adversarial position to resolve something has been whitewashed, applauded and hailed as the correct way of trying to change something. We fight. We fight cancer. We fight poverty. We fight discrimination. We fight just about everything you can think of, and that all sounds good because we are **so** conditioned and encultured to think this way.

*Don’t fight. Bring in the Light.*

Move in a new direction and thereby light your candle. Don’t take an adversarial stance. Rather,

*Reconcile. Put things where they belong, dispassionately  
and with as much grace and kindness as you can muster.  
Taking the “high road” will never leave you out of breath.*

Don’t take the bait if they try to challenge you or make you defend your position. Use the “I don’t know how, but...” to assist in disengaging from whatever comes your way. And do not look for trouble for

*“...Sufficient for the day is its own trouble.”  
(Matt. 6:34)*

People must stand down from the idea of doing things they know aren’t

right, even if they have agreed to do so. You know, you can't hide behind the idea of "only following orders" because you are sovereign, and in the end, to act or not act isn't another's right to choose. It's your choice, and you are the one doing or not doing it. Don't be a robot. You aren't a robot. Do what you know is right, no matter what.

This way doesn't require bullying or sacrifice. It's not built upon a spiral of depravity but of autonomous empowerment. "Evil" (extreme selfishness) is constantly destroying, but real love (the absence of division) always builds and refines. And as power always follows what is self-sustainable, which one do you think is going to expand and embrace all? That's right – love.

Those who move in unity and love naturally create and sustain easier than evil or selfishness ever can. That is why it is repressed and posited as a fairytale.

*But that fairytale is no fairytale.  
We are children of that supposed fairytale.  
And we are going to make that "fairytale" reality again.*

Love and unity build and nurture and evolve and reinforce and the whole universe shouts "hallelujah" because what is manifest enjoys being manifest. Why? It's more fun that way.

Evil is not sustainable without constant intentional supervision and great momentum and the moment you stop, it begins to fail. Just ask the Semi Lucid Evils. Surely, they grow tired from turning that wheel by now. It's an effort to keep all that going.

No - this world isn't what we think it is, and there is much more that I could discuss about that topic. And later, we just might. I told you that in the end, what was screwing everything up was actually very simple, but painful to see because for us it has become normal:

*The Predation Cycle, losing touch with our Inherent Divinity and Lucidity, and being resourced relentlessly like the animals and people we also use as resources. That's the problem.*

Permission to do the same to us is either granted by our tacit Agreement from involvement or removed when we disengage from it. It's time for us to realize what has been going on and to stop our participation in both predator and prey. Because when we do,

*The lion **will** lay down with the lamb.*

Leave it behind. Become more. Be sovereign. And remember, choosing not to choose is still a choice, and the act of inaction is still an action. This speaks to everyone. We must all act upon these truths the best we are able. You

are not able to sit on the sidelines. You cannot be passive. You are always creating something. Therefore,

**Choose.**



# 12

## LEAVING THE CYCLE BEHIND: The Big Takeaway

**T**his is a lot, and not only are you congratulated on having made it this far, but you also have also won my respect, gratitude and appreciation. I say this because no matter what your reason, all who end up here have granted themselves the ability to see and recall what most cannot or do not at present. Spoiler alert:

***You will become one of the ones who will change the face of reality back into what it originally was set up to be. Wait and see.***

It is indeed very true that “we must put away childish things” and “see face to face” and in doing so, be “born again”, meaning you must relearn how to interpret and navigate your world in a very different way – the **real** way, which has been forgotten, and then hidden by those who recalled at least a distortion of it somewhat, and have been exploiting it in childish but awful ways.

For “who knows how long”, we have moved very ineffectively through the landscape of our lives and have gotten very confusing results because of what we no longer consider, or perhaps even know about anymore.

So, we are like people trying to use the sails of our sailboats to get from A to B, but we end up struggling or not getting there at all because our rudder is set differently, but we don't recognize that. We have either completely forgotten about it or have determined it wasn't important and inconsequential.

Because of this, life can be difficult, and we feel like we experience “unseen adversaries” thwarting our attempts. Some we personify, like “bad guys” or “the devil”. Some we generalize, like chaos, karma, or fate. And this has been our experience for a very long time - so long that our reactions are automatic and our beliefs regarding these things are already well scripted and accepted, and that makes it understandably hard to get out of the rut of Conclusions that we have evolved. **Understood.** But this is still the task at hand.

Look at it this way, once upon a time, before “The Fall”, there was a beautiful and harmonious setup created for us - quite the paradigm. But with one little decision – our choice to begin to navigate this paradigm through the filter of an adversarial stance necessitated by the “good vs. evil” election, we launched ourselves right OUT of that beautiful paradigm into a **distorted** version of it, which is where we stand today, and you are reading this from right now.

*And the point of view we elected unavoidably launched  
our participation in the Predation Cycle,  
because with our newly elected POV,  
now we think we have positions to defend.*

And we seek to defeat and win and be better than instead of simply creating what we want.

So, quite tragically, the Predation Cycle is simply not resonant with the original beautiful setup. But our expulsion from it wasn't a punishment as we have been told and presently still believe – we were simply no longer compatible with that beautiful paradigm. Therefore, “Welcome to earning your living by the “sweat of your brow” instead” (Genesis 3:19). But it **wasn't** punishment. It was an **incompatibility** that arose from a choice we selected that made the original paradigm no longer resonant with us, and the byproducts of this new distorted paradigm were noticeably more uncomfortable:

*For example, if it is 10F outside  
and we are cautioned to not go outside because we will be cold,  
but we decide to step out our door into it anyway,  
experiencing the cold that was foretold isn't a punishment.  
It is simply what we stepped into when we decided to go outside anyhow.  
If we decide differently and step back inside  
we will no longer experience the cold.*

And this is what we are doing here – metaphorically stepping back inside and remembering we don't have to stand in this metaphorical cold that we brought upon ourselves when we didn't consider cautionary advice.

Because we were indeed cautioned of how our experience **would change** if we chose to deal with “oppositional positions”, rather than simply building and experiencing what we wanted in the ways that were already natural to us. But we did it anyway.

It only took that **one** thing for us to enter this Predation Cycle, and then to acclimate to it and identify with it to the point we blindly defend it when it makes no actual sense at all and invites all the grief into our world. And now, it has become our normal and what we have universally Concluded (in various interpretations) that it is not only good and right, but that we are **entitled** to and are **supposed** to do, despite all signs pointing **elsewhere**.

If we can jump paradigms by shifting into a point of view (and subsequent reality) that is based upon navigating our world through an oppositional lens and Predation Cycle, then why can't we **drop** that point of view and move back into the beautiful original paradigm? We can. And it is indeed that easy.

But this isn't how we set about doing things because we believe the world moves differently than it actually does. As I move through my world, I have had a new point of view added that allows me to assess what I am looking at and detect what the Inherent Divinity and Conclusions of “others” have created, much like walking through a museum and seeing what paintings the different artists have made shows who they are and what they are thinking.

## Hydras, Windmills and Gardens

Since we have forgotten who we are and how this was originally set up, we go about trying to remedy things in largely superficial ways, typically correlated to our Predation Cycle, because this is all we really know right now.

Being in this cycle confuses us because it doesn't seem to make much sense, and that is because these are remedies built upon often short-sighted and distorted points of view – a byproduct of our having forgotten so much highly relevant info about ourselves and how the world really builds.

Frankly, the Predation Cycle removes options and resolutions from our view that we otherwise would have. And so, we trudge out dutifully trying to solve things in ways that never actually solve them, much like Don Quixote jousting with windmills he imagined he must vanquish (not true) in ways that are ineffective as actual solutions.

Or like the Hydra in Greek mythology, we think what we must do is cut off the evil head, but when we do, two more grow back in its place. It's all part of

the “fight everything” programming that is compliments of the Predation Cycle and now makes complete sense to us. It is our “go to”. Got a problem? Fight it! That is what we believe we should do. But that is from the Predation Cycle.

We don’t need to fight our imaginary enemy-windmills by jousting with them, and neither do we need to try to cut off the head of what we think of as evil or our enemy, only to watch double the trouble appear. No weapons are required for true results, and this is the “new” original way to be and move in the world. It’s not about fighting or weapons. It’s more of a gardening issue:

*We must pull the Root of the issue and thereby cancel the invitation  
that is sent to that which we do not want.*

*Without our Agreement and invitation, it simply cannot arise.*

*Or if it has arisen in our world already,  
pull the Root and it will unwind and fail.*

*And then, deliberately plant what you **do** want in its place.*

*That is how it is actually done.*

*That is how we actually move in the world.*

This is likely why what I call Limitless World in here was called “The Garden” in the bible. It is like a garden. And we reap whatever we sow. “The Garden of Eden”, and Eden means “delight or delightful”. This was our original setup. And now, we are returning to it.

Don’t fight. Fighting is a Tool of the Predation Cycle, and you do not want to give to that anymore. Cull and replant whatever you actually want. That is how it is done. This is the Garden where “the lion lays down with the lamb” – no more predator, no more prey. They have been utterly abandoned.

## **Special Sidebar: Leave the World Behind**

I am going to include something that I wouldn’t ordinarily, but as you will soon see, I simply must. There are way too many correlations to be accidental, and many of them things that almost no one knows consciously anymore. This uncommon inclusion is a review of the movie, “Leave the World Behind.”

I don’t know what their motivation was to make this movie. I don’t really care. All I know is that it curiously Demonstrates many of the things I pointed out in this Conveyance, and for that reason, I feel compelled to share it.

It also has a curious list of executive producers, like Julia Roberts and her sister, as well as the Obamas, and more. It is based upon a novel by Rumaan Alam, but the book ending was modified.

I don’t know if they made the movie as predictive programming, or as an

attempt to absolve themselves from unsavory participation in nefarious things by “telling us about what they plan in advance” that we seem to observe the “bad guys” doing.

The points I am about to note are so subtle, that **I’d** personally like to think that this movie was their “fast ball” past their “peers” that wouldn’t appreciate these things potentially being made known to the masses, lest they follow the main character “Rose”, and escape what the “bad guys” are trying to have in store for the Collective. But I don’t know.

So, I don’t pretend to know why they made it. But it is here, and like I said, I will use whatever I find useful to help illustrate these forgotten points because otherwise, the Collective might not naturally notice right now.

There are three main things I want to point out. Two, actually and then a third that is a personal curiosity that I have already spoken of here but that no one seems to recognize and is very subtle in the movie, but I am surprised to see it and want to point it out because presently it is virtually unrecognized. But someone knew, and they included it in the movie, and I am very curious to see that and want to share it with you.

Also, following these three things, I will list other encoded messaging, many of which the internet has identified incorrectly, from my point of view. You decide.

## **Predation Cycle**

First, let me provide what Julia Robert’s character admits to Ruth, who is initially an adversarial character towards her.

*Ruth asks, “Why are you like this?”*

*And Julia replies: “Every day all day my job is to understand people well enough so that I know how to lie to them so I can sell them things they don’t really want.*

*And when you study people like that, when you really see how they treat each other...well – you’re no dummy – you see what they do, and they do it without even thinking about it.*

*F\*\*k – I did it to your dad, and I don’t even really know why. We f\*\*k each other over all the time without even realizing it.*

*We f\*\*k every living thing on this planet over and think it’ll be fine because we use paper straws and order the free-range chicken.*

*And the sick thing is, deep down we know we aren’t fooling anyone. I think we know we are living a lie – an agreed upon mass delusion to*

*help us ignore and keep ignoring how awful we really are.”*

This precisely restates what the Predation Cycle has done to us all, and I hope it assists you in being able to see it for what it is, and gives you an incentive to move away from it.

This Matrix Madness that most presently live in right now IS “an agreed upon mass delusion to help us ignore and keep ignoring how awful we really are.” And we DO “F\*\*k every living thing on this planet over and think it’ll be fine because we use paper straws and order free-range chicken.” That is how tightly we are all gripped by this distortion right now. And whoever wrote this screenplay and/or novel, **knew this**.

So, that is the first point I’d like to make: The Predation Cycle is real. We just find ways to overlook it so we won’t have to look at what we are doing. For your own sake and the sake of everything and everyone you love, please look at how you participate. All we must do is stop doing it, and it will unwind in ways you cannot presently imagine.

Let me give you a brief example from my personal world showing how as I changed, without me deliberately doing anything to change my world, it changes to reflect me:

We have acquired four cats over the years. One (Freddy) is my special cat. We have a thing. He is my animal companion and very special to me. The other three cats are also dearly loved, but Freddy is Freddy. That’s just how it is: Freddy is especially MY cat. And as I have changed because I have “done what I can do to remove myself from the Predation Cycle” (like I have encouraged you to do in whatever way you can), **Freddy** has changed.

I now nickname him “Kitty Cow” because he has acquired a voracious appetite for grass. Not joking. Now, all cats eat some grass, and many or most vomit it, but not Freddy. He eats it like a cow and doesn’t vomit it. And he is 100% healthy. He demands to be taken outside where he grazes on his Kentucky Blue Grass like an herbivore. He does still eat cat food - I’d guess it’s about half and half. But he **voluntarily** began to demand more and more grass the more I disengaged from the Predation Cycle. **He reflected me**.

At first, I didn’t connect the dots. But there it is for your consideration, and I did nothing to do it. Perhaps it will be the same for you, perhaps it might not. **Let it be whatever it is** for you. Don’t force anything. The focus should be upon **your disengagement** from the Predation Cycle, and watch the rest unwind mysteriously by itself.

And this is because, as I already mentioned earlier, animals are a reflection of us. We think our children are our closest relation, but actually they are other

souls on their own paths that correlate in some way to ours. The **animals** are **our mirrors**. Many are predators and others are prey because WE are. When we end it, they will, too.

*This isn't the way things were originally set up.  
We detoured, and we took everything with us as we went.*

## **Animals Reflect Us**

And that brings us to the second thing I wanted to bring up because I thought it was so curious to see it shown on media though I have never knowingly seen, heard or read anyone besides myself speak of it - until this.

In the movie before calamity strikes and they are vacationing as a happy family, an equally happy family of deer appears at the edge of the yard. A mother and babies. And that is exactly what the family is feeling at the moment – like a happy family where “all is well”.

Later in the movie, as things become tense and fall apart, Rose notices a herd of deer at the edge of the yard, all eyeing her intently, as all the characters are presently doing to one another as stress begins to rise in the movie.

And finally, (right after the scene in the shack where Julia says what I quoted above), a crisis situation is escalating for not only Julia and Ruth, but also for her husband Clay. The deer surround Julia and Ruth and become adversarial and menacing. At the same time, Clay is also in a menacing situation at a neighbor's house, and they flash back and forth between the two escalating situations.

Finally, Julia and Ruth drop their adversarial positions with one another and work together to shoo the deer away. And at the same time, Clay manages to dissolve a defensive situation and connect with the neighbor, who has his gun drawn on them. He shows how they are doing the same thing, and how he admires him for having the foresight to act first, and the neighbor softens. In both scenes, when the people drop their differences, the menacing deer do, too.

Also, there is a scene where Clay and Ruth are having a relaxed and friendly conversation, despite the rising tensions and suddenly and unaccountably a flock of pink flamingos just magically land in the pool out of nowhere and begin to just hang out and swim around, echoing what Clay and Ruth were doing.

In this movie, someone **knew** about how animals are a reflection of us, and they illustrated it very subtly, but very accurately. Personally, I find that fascinating because it is typically not known. But there you have it. When we change, we take everything with us. Believe me.

## Our Return to Limitless World

And finally, the third thing I wanted to point out is how the movie also shows Rose's return to what I call "Limitless World" where happiness is an important feature, and everything is effortlessly provided. This is the metaphorical "The Garden of Eden" that we were supposed to live in but took a detour from instead.

Rose's character is obsessed with the TV show "Friends". She wasn't able to watch the final show, and when the internet goes down, she can't watch it at all. Her brother makes fun of her for her obsession, and she tells him that the show makes her happy, and that she cares about the people or characters.

Even when she indulges in "worldly activities" like swimming, etc. the show is never far from her mind. As a clue to her "non-worldly focus" she wears a NASA t-shirt, a generalized concept of "things not on planet earth". Her brother, conversely, is often seen wearing a t-shirt that says "Obey" - a meme from the iconic novel "1984" and also echoed in the 1988 movie "They Live" (recommend).

Being the youngest, she is somewhat marginalized by the others. Finally, she mentions that "she is tired of waiting" and goes off on her own in pursuit of what makes her happy, which is Friends.

Her pursuit leads her to a neighboring house, with the nameplate "Thornes" on it (thorns protect a Rose), and she breaks into the empty home, eventually makes her way down a red (symbolizes change) hall to a green (symbolizes grounded) bunker door.

Inside she finds a whole world set up for sustaining her. Food, growing vegetables, everything. She spies the TV and the DVD library and finds the Friends DVD. In a closeup, she inserts it into the DVD player and smiles broadly as the neon blue glow appears on her face, which is confirming that this "happy" has now become her "normal", in the same way that all the blue in other places in the movie denote "this is normal".

She makes her way on her own when no one else would listen. She never loses her desire and focus to find her happiness. And in the end, when no one would pay attention to her, she intuitively sets out to find it on her own, and she does. Her bike leaves tracks through the forest floor and are noticed by her mother, who may end up following, but we don't know. The movie ends there.

*And we don't know if anyone will follow our tire tracks, either.  
But still, we must head that way. We must go.*

This also parallels Sovereign City. That's exactly what I witnessed there. People were pursuing whatever made them happy. Everything was effortlessly

obtained or provided for them. And that is exactly what Rose sought to find, using her desire to care about others and to be happy as her incentive. And we should perhaps consider the same.

*If we take this Predation Cycle seriously and seek to leave it, we can return to this. If we will learn to move differently in our world where we uproot and replant rather than fight everything or succumb to the aggression of something trying to fight you, we can return. If we can use our desire to find our happiness and go alone if we must, we can not only return but leave a path for others to follow.*

This is doable, if you are willing. It is “The Way” Jesus spoke of and “the path” that others affirmed.

Just because I’ve already collected them, here in no particular order is a list of other things you might find interesting to note in this movie. Watch it if you can. I don’t know what their intent was in the production of this movie, but I know what **I** am using it for. I hope it can be of service to you in the same way.

### **Other Things to Note in the Movie:**

- The title alone, “Leave the World Behind” is a nod to the biblical suggestion to “flee to the mountains” spoke of in Luke 21:21 for “these are the days of vengeance”, Apocalypse or Revelation style.
- Among other symbolic graphics we won’t go into here, the movie opens with graphics intro similar to old fashioned “secret agent” or “intelligence” movies, clueing us in on there is something here to be figured out. And there is indeed blatant encoding everywhere, for you to sort and assimilate into the secret message that is being presented.
- Coffee and alcohol: There is a lot of coffee and alcohol drinking and unnecessary closeups. The alcohol is the Gospel of Thomas reference to “finding them all drunk, but none thirsty” showing the lost state of the others. And the mega-coffee close-ups are because Friends, which Rose thought of as paradise, was **situated** in a coffee shop. Constant coffee drinking going on underscores how “the kingdom of God is spread out upon the earth and man does not see it”. In other words, this “Limitless World” paradigm we took as detour from is actually always there. We just don’t see it. We are too drunk with earthly entanglement. But that is why so much alcohol and coffee everywhere.

- An oil tanker crashes into the beach they are sunning on, and the camera shot shows a “Jaws”- like final image of the tanker that nods towards the famous Jaws poster. There is also an internet blackout, plane crashes, and more. The rental house owners reappear and ask to stay as well, which isn’t well received at first. Together they wait to see what happens amid more disasters.
- Woven into the movie is much of what is being done to us today, like racial tension, suspicion and dislike of “other” on overdrive, financial uncertainty, “natural” (manmade) disasters and blatant weaponization of various things, fear and prioritizing one’s own welfare over others, scary unknown health issues, war, Mandela effects showing up in the pictures in the house (they change throughout the movie), technology breakdown and uncertainty in general on steroids.
- George, the owner of the house sits on the “Philharmonic Board”. In etymology, “phil” means “lover” and “harmonic” means “harmony”, so he is a “lover of harmony”. Additionally, he reaches out to Julia and connects with her with his extensive music library. Conversely, his wife (who you never see) is supposed to be an international art dealer. Recently, art deals for big prices have become suspicioned as a way the wealthy move big money around for various reasons rather than to acquire an art piece.
- Blue: Symbolizes “what is considered normal and therefore stable”. There is a ton of blue everywhere in the movie. Whenever you see it, they are saying “this act, place or person is depicting what is considered normal”
- Red: Symbolizes “change and therefore something in transition to something new.” You see red when Rose stops waiting to be taken seriously and sets out on her own to follow not only her intuition, but the clue that the deer left her. Not much elsewhere will you find red, other than the intro of the movie. Also, Roses are classically thought of as “red”.
- Shack in woods: The hidden shack in the woods depicts vestiges of “another unexplained world and another time”, from which Rose’s bedroom could be seen, and also from which she first spied the Thornes house, that held everything she was looking for. This is like old buildings and maps and knowledge that we overlook instead of inspecting, from which some very seminal things could finally be seen. We stand among it, but we have been told what it

is and so we think we know what it is and therefore no one questions “Why? How? What **is** this?” And we do this because our habits have evolved differently within the Predation Cycle.

But habit is a very powerful thing. Instead of it keeping you captive, use it to remove your distortions and in doing so, begin to reenter the beautiful paradigm of reality we accidentally left behind. “Leave the World Behind” and return to where we came from and what we all are. To begin to do this, simply:

- Disengage from the Predation Cycle in as many ways as you can and keep adding to that.
- Trust in your Inherent Divinity and that it is an inalienable part of you.
- And watch for your Lucidity to begin to blossom and the clarity that brings, and the effortless emancipation that follows.

# 13

## STEPPING INTO WHOLENESS: Become What You Are

**F**rom both my personal experience as well as observation, it is always safe to say that here is much more that could be said about any of these topics, as well as those we have yet to discuss. Even so, the topics collected and expressed here seem to be a good point from which to start.

We will likely discuss more, and in more detail later. Until then, here is a short list of some of the seminal ideas from this Conveyance, for your convenience. Ponder them well. I hope you will join me on future endeavors.

### **The Language of Limitlessness**

Recognize that the Language of Limitlessness is speaking constantly to us and all around us, and **we** are also constantly speaking it, although we do not presently realize it.

“Language” is actually any form of communication. It can be word – spoken, thought, or written. It can speak by sound, by action or inaction, by appearance, by symbol... any way that we can send or receive a message is a language speaking to you and from you.

However, the ultimate Language we can speak is simply re-collecting and exercising our Lucidity, which is actually the language of Love (which is the absence of division) - something that everything unmistakably hears us and instantly cooperates with or engages to further refine.

## **Break Up with the Predation Cycle**

Leave behind the Predation Cycle initiated in the metaphor of the Creation story where man began to deal in his world through opposites and therefore “opposition”, which **launched** our Predation Cycle, which also has allowed “others” to manipulate us as prey.

Disengage in any way possible from participating in the Predation Cycle. Don’t perform as a predator or prey, because one calls the other and before you know it, you are caught up in the cycle again.

“What could and should reasonably be known” is your line in the sand to sort with. Do what you can. I realize that our present civilization is governed by predation, but that’s not an excuse. That’s sadly indicative of how very serious our acceptance and identity with it has become. It’s got to go, or the cycle never ends. Suffering and sadness never even have the chance to stop. It is vitally important that we disengage in whatever ways we can. Even the smallest gesture will have exponential results.

## **Rediscover Your Inherent Divinity**

Reacquaint yourself with your now-hidden and forgotten “God-Spark” that I call your “Inherent Divinity” that we all have by virtue of being offspring or products of Divinity. This is your true lineage, and it is the spark that animates all, including you.

## **Increase Your Level of Lucidity**

Embrace and exercise your level of Lucidity, which is actually the “expected deliverer” or “christ” that Jesus Demonstrated. You already have it - it is just sleeping and mislabeled. It is the reason Jesus said that “you will do greater things than even he did”. Lucidity is “Awakening within this dream without disturbing the dream.” It is seeing things as they really are. It is seeing you as you really are. It is the eyesight behind “Ye must be born again”, and all that grants you effortlessly.

## Enjoy the Immersion.

Don't vilify it or struggle to escape it. It is your Feedback Loop, and it is natural to love your Immersion. It is **supposed** to be engaging. It **is** more fun this way. This isn't a prison or learning planet, although anything that anyone engages in can certainly become a lesson. But it wasn't built to be that or to trap you. It's simply how we like to roll, and it is how we proceed with our Eternal Procession of refining ourselves and in the process, the world.

Being Immersed helps to refine you in whatever way you allow it. You will notice the car approaching you, compliments of your Immersion, and observing that it might be best to get out of the road. If we don't, we get the experience of being hit by the car and refine from **that** instead. At first, we tend to get hit by metaphorical cars a lot. But as we refine further, we learn to take the advice of our observation from within our Immersion.

Either way, we do love our Immersion, which is why we love immersive things like media right here right now in Matrix Madness World. Anything Immersive is like catnip to a cat to us. It isn't "bad". It's our Feedback Loop, helping us to refine because what is "external" to us, was "internal" first. It allows us to see what we carry within and adjust that.

## Use Your "I Don't Know How But" Tool

Use your "I don't know how but..." to begin crafting your world directly. And don't forget the parable of the Farmer and the Horse. Sometimes things don't initially look like what they actually are going to become.

## Actively Inquire

Actively ask to be shown more and be receptive to what you are shown. You **will** be shown, just don't overlook the replies to your request that will come to you in a myriad of ways.

## Stay Away from Woo-Woo

Don't look at any of this as woo-woo. Don't think this leads to the occult, or satanic or anything weird or evil. None of that matters one bit and it isn't what you are looking for and if you are caught up into it now, leave it.

This is not woo-woo, it's you-you. You are simply learning about yourself through clearer eyes. This is the "ye must be born again" spoke of in the scriptures. You must relearn nearly everything anew because most of what you presently think is true, isn't.

By doing these things you are going to learn to navigate and engage your world properly, like a young child learning things for the first time. Relax. It's

not hard. It's actually fun. "Permit the little children to come unto me, for such is the kingdom of God". Learn like little children once more and you will find the paradise you seek – the "kingdom of God".

*"...For, behold, the kingdom of God is within you."*

*Luke 17:21*

*"The kingdom of God is spread out upon the earth  
and people do not see it."*

*Gospel of Thomas, Saying 113.*

## **Inspect Your Agreements**

Actively begin to remove your Agreements that do not serve you. Replace them with those that do.

## **Use Your Ho'oponopono Tool**

Ho'oponopono can help resolve things that seem unresolvable. Do these four steps, aloud or silently while thinking of what you would like to be more compatible with love:

1. **I love you:** Stating the desire for communion.
2. **I'm sorry:** Expressing desire to move past anything that is in conflict with love and communing.
3. **Please forgive me:** Request/intent from what is viewed as other to discard anything between you that prevents this love and communing.
4. **Thank you:** Advance acceptance of this alignment with you and "other"

Ho'oponopono effectively clears the pollution from our conduits of interaction with what is viewed as "other".

## **Be Aware of the "In the Story" Mandelbrot-style Reality Context**

Put on that hat and wear it, as they say. Try to start looking at reality in a completely different way. At present, we have been taught many things about reality that just are not accurate, yet we accept them. A big step towards looking at things more correctly is to see that everything (no matter what) exists "In the Story", Mandelbrot style.

All Storyboards, Storylines and Stories in general have setup Default Attributes, which are malleable. This Context is perhaps the best visual layout (I know of) of how we might better envision and understand our world. Look

at it like a Mandelbrot set iteration, where reality constantly builds itself **with** itself, story upon story, all unique, but all one.

## You Are Now a True “Free Builder”

Or rather, you **can** be if you engage this material. Through the curating, culling and crafting of our Conclusions, we become the intentional editors and free-builders of our lives, and together, of the Collective experience.

## Song of Songs and Storyboards

In alignment with the Mandelbrot-style reality Context, remember that your life is a Storyline in a Storyboard of many stories that intertwine with what belongs together by invitation in accordance with the Law of Harmony.

And these Storyboards become metaphorical chapters, then books, and then libraries. In the process of making themselves, they create larger and larger subsets, all unique, but all the same.

Your Storyline is like a song you sing. So, sing your song, and as you broaden your definition of yourself and realize more and more of the true nature of reality, your song can and will become a song **of** songs, which effortlessly assists others in singing their song. How great is that? It’s the old “When one rises, we all rise,” in action.

## In Closing: The Start of Something New

Although what has been pointed to here is indeed very different from the Contexts presently accepted right now, what has been presented is still very simple things we can do and potentially achieve **extraordinary** results.

The only real effort required is our toleration of the transient “newness” until these become your new habits and ways of seeing. They don’t have to be done all at once, either. Do what you can as you can. Trending in the general direction you want to go will literally make “the road rise up to meet you” in ways you can’t currently image. It’s like magic. But remember

*We can only receive what we see ourselves receiving.*

So, **see** it. Be open to it. Anticipate it. And as you integrate these suggestions into your personal world, others will notice something different and admirable about you, even if you don’t say anything. They will notice. You will seem fresh, and you **will** be fresh because you aren’t your old stagnate self anymore. You are now deliberately building something for yourself that you have actually always **wanted** instead of merely taking what you have been handed.

And you will feel great about this, so much so that it will likely feel very

curious to you, but what you are feeling is your relief at your emancipation from the madness and being able to steer your own ship once more when before, all seemed lost. Feeling balanced, powerful and intentional, laced with a fringe of ongoing joy will become your new normal. No confrontation is required. It's all internal work and personal habits.

You will begin to see your world and the people in it quite differently. This new seeing correlates with your degree of incorporating these new things. The more you do, the clearer you will see.

For example, instead of seeing someone giving you poor service and making you angry, you will quickly also see someone who doesn't even care enough about their own life to care about yours. It's a small point of view change but instantly mediates your anger at the bad service. You will see people and circumstances as Demonstrations of other, deeper things instead of the superficial viewpoints we commonly take. And it will happen effortlessly.

You won't see people as "terrible" but as simply in certain places in their Journey. As best you can, remove anything that you contribute to their being stuck in a limiting pattern, but you can now see them as the somewhat robotic and repeating NPC characters they currently are, with limited scripts and things they can and can't do or tolerate. And that changes how you feel about them.

You feel much kinder and more relaxed, realizing that they, like The Waterboys, are where they are because of what they Conclude about themselves as well as their world around them. And when their Conclusions change, things will change. Until then, they may fluctuate somewhat but basically remain the same. That's how **you** end up seeing these new things. **Your** Conclusions changed, and so did you and your world. That's how it works. Watch –

*Things can pivot and change on a dime.*

Your role here, if there is one, is to become an active, conscious participant in your own refinement and to not hide your refinement or **how** you are refining. Don't just refine by getting metaphorically hit by the car. See, hear and take actions that refine you. Align with what you know is nurturing and joyful. This is a very valuable example to others. We don't normally do this.

We may attend religious services, or attend meditation seminars, or things like that, but it is rare for us to live our actual **normal** days with the conscious intention of refining ourselves. But we should. It is empowering to yourself as well as those who observe you.

So, in this way, our purpose, if we have one, is to make ourselves and our lives better because in a way most can't presently comprehend, that will also make the lives of others better and also make it easier for them to achieve those

better lives, too. Focus on refining **you** and watch the world somehow begin to light up all around you. That's how it is done.

Your only actual enemy, if you have one, is your own errant Conclusions, and the subsequent actions and perceptions that go with them. Update and improve those as you can, and watch your world grow even brighter.

And what happens when we do these things? We experience relief, stability and happiness for ourselves. We are relieved of the burden of living in the debauchery and insanity of Matrix Madness and can instead begin to return to lives in Limitless World, from which we came.

There really isn't any need for all the dogmas and theories and theologies and complicated Context that, up until now, we seem determined to abide by and appease. What you have found here is what most of the untampered-with writings were pointing to, anyway.

So, keep them if you must, and leave them when you are able. Because although I often use pieces as illustrations, as they are commonly presented and understood by most people right now, they are more distracting than useful because of false Narratives wrapped around them to confuse you, lest you see what is actually there. And yes – there is more to be seen. There is always more, or so it seems.

Ironically using some in the following example, as the verses above say, the kingdom of “God” is within you and spread out upon the world although we do not see it. We can't see it because we are wrapped up in these errant Conclusions and the “world” they “whirled” up around us. All of these undesirable things effortlessly fall away when we remove their Footing. Then, we can deliberately give Footing to what we want.

And how do we do this? That's right – by editing old, bad Conclusions and replacing them with new ones that align with who we want to be, and what kind of experience we desire.

It's that easy. You were designed to do this. You already have all the pieces. You just need to drag them back out and dust them off and begin to use them once more and as you do, you will get better and better at using them. If things don't happen as you expected, inspect it and tweak it. You probably just overlooked a simple nuance. Don't give up. Try again.

Who knows what amazing things you will do for yourself and the world? Rephrased from the last lines in the poem in the beginning of this Conveyance (The Tides of Truth), with great anticipation, I personally await this next tide.

May this reintroduction to how the world actually builds and how we became stuck in this sad cycle begin to allow you to use your Language of

Limitlessness with your world.

*Unbind yourself and you are unbound.*

Now you have re-collected how to go about deliberately speaking with All That Is, results are assured. If you miss a nuance, reinspect, adjust, and invite again (or remove Footing for) and it will either arrive on or depart from your doorstep, as you arranged.

And as you begin to move in the world in the real way, you are automatically beginning to sing your real song, possibly for the first time. And as you sing it, it will eventually grow into a “song of songs”, Mandelbrot-style, where the harmonic iteration flows effortlessly and builds in your likeness, as it always has. But now, you realize it.

So, you could consider this the beginning of “NeoVerba”, the “revival of the original Divine word”. But it isn’t new. We just took a long detour from it, and now we are returning:

*“Our birth is but a sleep, and a forgetting:  
The soul that rises with us, our life’s star,  
Hath had elsewhere its setting,  
And cometh from afar;  
Not in entire forgetfulness,  
And not in utter nakedness,  
But trailing clouds of glory do we come  
From God, who is our home...”*

*-William Wordsworth*

We have indeed “had elsewhere our setting” – The Garden of Eden, Paradise, and what I call here “Limitless World”. **That** was our original setting. Where we stand now is a sad distortion of what once was but can be again. We must only begin our earnest return. Because, although we are indeed far from it while here in Matrix Madness World, we haven’t entirely forgotten. We **couldn’t** entirely forget, although it doesn’t look at **all** like what we **once** knew. As Ed Kowalczyk so poignantly penned in “Turn My Head” (recommend albums by the band Live, The Distance to Here, Secret Samadhi, and Throwing Copper):

*Funky temple  
Your dress is torn to shreds  
Your eyes are crazy  
I bowed to save my head and  
I can’t forget you  
But I can’t remember*

We can't forget it, but we can't remember, either. So, we are still here in this funky temple (Matrix Madness) with its crazy (Demiurge) eyes, surrounded by what once beautifully adorned it but has now become shredded and destroyed. And out of seeming necessity, (we bowed our head) we acclimated to this disarray - for a **season**. **Only** for a season. But

*Now, that season is over for all who want it to be.*

The doorway has opened once more, and the invitation has been given where we may choose to leave this train wreck behind and return to the beauty we are actually **from**. And we can - if we simply do it.

And we **can** do it because we are not naked and helpless – we do indeed come trailing clouds of glory (our Inherent Divinity and Lucidity) - compliments of Divinity, who is indeed our home. They are our keys that we use to move in this new-old way in the world, where choices are ours, beauty and harmony are downright contagious, and life effortlessly rolls forward in whatever way we direct and grant proper Footing to.

No one can impede you. And that is how it was created to be. We are all one, yet we are all unique and autonomous. I hope you begin to disengage from all this sad madness, and to reengage the way it was created to be because

*When one rises, we all rise.*

Thank you for your consideration of these things and thank you in advance for your emancipated participation in them. Use your “clouds of glory”, and they will serve you well. I hope you find these things useful to you.

*See you there.*



## GLOSSARY OF KEY TERMS

In order to keep things tidy, it was necessary to create a small glossary of the unique terminology used here. Further definition can be derived Contextually as you go along. It is recommended that you at least glance through them for clarity before you proceed. If not, please remember where to go to sharpen your understanding as you read along. You will find that you need this new vocabulary to move efficiently through this Conveyance.

### THE WORLDS AND IMMERSION:

As they are all a seminal part of a Key Context we use in here, the following five Key Terms are grouped together, as well as included in the A-Z below:

- **Limitless World:** Aka The Garden of Eden, Paradise, the Promised Land, Shambala, Heaven, etc. Limitless World is the original Creation setup for joyful, effortless Limitless Lucid Living.
- **Weak World:** Viewed by many as simply “the world” or just “reality”, this is a **restricted** “After the Fall” version of Limitless World, where we have not only been caused to turn away from our Inherent Divinity but also lose touch with using our Lucidity. Instead, we have been dumbed down and entrained to just follow along and defer to authority figures with little or no question. Although it is nowhere near the perfection of Limitless World, it still has its charm and still exists in pockets here and there. However, it is because of our acceptance and complacency with the restrictions of Weak World that Matrix Madness was able to arise.
- **Matrix Madness:** Also viewed by many as “the world” or just “reality”, it is a ramped-up and manipulated version of Weak World on steroids, where we are exploited by those we can’t seem to overcome, policed by technology, degenerated into debauchery, and lulled into obedient complacency by social engineering methods. Here, we are viewed as resources and products, and our minds have been drastically dulled. We are largely Matrix Madnessers today, blended with the dwindling population of the Weak Worlders.
- **Lucidity Land:** It’s the Journey of return to where we began.

In my mind, I always picture this as a lovely open plain, where Weak Worlders and Matrix Madnessers have finally recollected themselves and are beginning to make their way full circle to where this all began – Limitless World. Lucidity Land is the entry level for the return to Limitless World, where we once again begin to recreate the existence that we are all meant to occupy.

- **The Immersion:** The Immersion is the primary way we move through any of our experiences, fully immersed as if we were watching a really good movie, where we transiently lose touch of who we truly are and are instead totally engrossed in the “show”. This works in conjunction with our “Lucidity” consciousness, allowing us to alternate between the two as necessary. The analogy is given of the Immersion being like Classical Physics, while Lucidity is like Quantum Physics, and allows us to pop out of the Immersion to attend to actual details on a deeper often unseen level.

## ALPHABETICAL KEY TERMS

- **Agreements:** Agreements are compliances we have made or have given consciously or unconsciously, intentionally or unintentionally, tacitly or actively, by our participation, usage, mental or emotionally Agreement, or by our correlated actions. They are everywhere, and that’s for a reason. In today’s world you can’t use or do anything without clicking or signing that you agree and consent to whatever they dictate. Agreements give our permission to others to oblige us in some way to what they want. They are used to secure the desired formation of our ever-important Conclusions.
- **All That Is:** That which contains the potential for absolutely anything and everything. Often personified somewhat in spiritual and religious circles. Also called “the Void”, where the “nothingness” or “empty/void” concept attempts to gesture towards an “anything can happen” space, but it just isn’t as good of a term for it in my opinion. “The Void is full” is a clever concept but easily confuses and misdirects unnecessarily.
- **Collective:** All of us
- **Conclusions:** **Conclusions** could be viewed as perhaps the most

powerful of all exchanges of non-monetary commerce that exists in the universe. Our Conclusions, both individually as well as Collectively, are the literal building blocks of the reality that you consider to be “the world” and/or “your life”. One must look closely: Note that what we superficially **think** may vastly differ from what we **actually** have Concluded about something.

- **Context or Construct:** Often used somewhat interchangeably here. Any prescribed and defined Framework created to give continuity to a set of attributes and/or events.
- **Conveyance:** What I call this instead of a book because it feels more accurate to me: “The transferring, carrying or communicating something from one place or person to another.”
- **Default Attributes:** Default Attributes are the original definitions and descriptions of any detectible thing within any given Realm or Dimension. They are required for anything TO be detectible. They are also malleable in given circumstances. This is how there also exists Subcategories within the Default Attributes, which are built by the genuine belief in the variation. It might be noted that this belief often arises out of necessitation from a given circumstance or requirement. The Eternal Procession could be assigned under the Default Attributes but is one that **cannot** be changed.
- **Demiurge:** Also see “Yahweh-God”. Most commonly viewed as a Gnostic term with the definition of a “lesser god” which isn’t completely incorrect. It would be more correct to say that the Demiurge is more accurately viewed as the Collective Inherent Divinity or “God-spark” (which we all have individually as well) that has deployed **some** of his Lucidity, but not enough to understand benevolence, consistency and compassion. Instead, it is like a child with a magic wand wreaking all sorts of havoc. It can be quite moody, sponsoring beauty one day and terrible situations the next, with everyone afraid to question him, “lest they be smited, too”. In summary, in the larger Framework, it is our Inherent Divinity consciously possessing “x” amount of Lucidity, granting it the ability to act as a “god” or “lesser god”, but does not demonstrate enough Lucidity comprehension to pass the “Temptation of Christ”, and therefore oscillates between the polarities.
- **Demonstration:** I use this term to describe what we call “the

world”. It is the Demonstrated manifestation of what we carry within, both Collectively and individually.

- **Devil:** In Strong’s Concordance it is the feared **personification** of the translation of the word #1228 which means “slandering or slanderer”. We personify it into a single entity.
- **Dimensions:** Dimensions and Realm could somewhat be used somewhat interchangeable because both are realities that use different Default Agreements. However, Dimensions are often thought of as the foundational definitions or Default Attributes that shape any given reality, while Realm can be specific worlds or areas within any given Dimension.
- **Divinity:** A neutral placeholder or word I sometimes use to denote “God”.
- **Eternal Procession:** The Eternal Procession is our inescapable ongoing refinement of ourselves, and subsequently, our “world”. We refine pleasantly and often quickly as we make better choices in our “world”, or we refine often miserably and slower when we make lesser choices, but either will ultimately refine us. It cannot be avoided.
- **Evil:** All acts of “evil” have the Roots of extreme selfishness, which has its own Roots in some version of fear.
- **Feedback Loop:** The Demonstration or your “world” that surrounds you. We are supposed to read it like the proverbial “handwriting on the wall”. It shows us what we carry within, and allows us to intentionally refine ourselves, and in doing so, our world.
- **Filters:** Filters are certain biases that flavor how we view any given thing or event. It weighs in on the formation of our Conclusions.
- **Footing:** Not unlike in Construction, Footing is something inserted to give something else the ability to be there. For example, by the laws of how reality is actually built, being afraid you might catch the flu is actually Footing for you to potentially catch the flu. Whether or not that executes has other contributing factors, but that fear could be thought of as the Footing for the potential Demonstration. Footing can also be removed to cause the collapse and removal of something.
- **Frames: Somewhat** like Filters, Frames is an often biased-based

grouping or categorization of any collection of things. It weighs in on the formation of our Conclusions.

- **God:** Elohim, undistorted Divinity, Creator of “Limitless World”. Also see Yahweh-God and Demiurge for differentiation.
- **Immersion Mode vs. Quest Mode:** Immersion Mode is our everyday way of living our lives engrossed in the Context we see as reality, and I relate to being similar to “Classical Physics”. Quest Mode is when we are in our more introspective mode of self-discovery, and I equate to being more like Quantum Physics, where you are open to see the real reasons and remedies beneath the superficial Demonstration that the Classical Physics entail. Lucidity also operates like Quantum Physics.
- **Immersion:** The Immersion is the primary way we move through any of our experiences, fully immersed as if we were watching a really good movie, where we transiently lose touch of who we truly are and are instead totally engrossed in the “show”. This works in conjunction with our “Lucidity” consciousness, allowing us to alternate between the two as necessary. The analogy is given of the Immersion being like Classical Physics, while Lucidity is like Quantum Physics, and allows us to pop out of the Immersion to attend to other details on a deeper often unseen level.
- **Inescapable Truth:** When your Intellectual Agreement drops permanently inside you and becomes your automatic “go-to” reaction or viewpoint.
- **Inherent Divinity:** Our “God-spark” of lineage to Divinity that everyone has
- **Intellectual Agreement:** When you understand and agree with a concept, but it hasn’t yet become your “Inescapable Truth”.
- **Language of Limitlessness:** The recognition of ongoing communication with your world, and how to “speak” to your world in ways so that experiences you wish become your world, and those you do not, exit your world.
- **Law of Harmony:** The immutable “law” that keeps everything relative to everything else in whatever way is appropriate. From my point of view, it could be seen as the highest law. I dislike using the word law because of the prescriptive action that dictates, when The Law of Harmony is not that. Rather, it is the

organically arising infallible default for everything being congruent with everything else all the time, no matter what those things are

- **Limitless World:** Aka The Garden of Eden, Paradise, the Promised Land, Shambala, Heaven, etc. Limitless World is the original Creation setup for joyful, effortless Limitless Lucid Living.
- **Love:** In its highest definition, “Love is the absence of division”. It is instinctively seeing the wellbeing of what you would perceive as “other” as your own wellbeing. What we tend to associate with love is often closer to affection, attraction (sexual and otherwise), or desire, and sometimes obsession. However, the highest form of love is indeed the absence of division.
- **Lucid or Lucidity: Seeing** through the illusion of reality, which allows you the ability to interact with what you perceive to be reality in ways you could not before. Lucidity in its fuller form is an extreme overview of what is actually going on, and subsequent enablement to guide and shape intentionally, consciously and unconsciously.
- **Lucidity Land:** It’s the Journey of return to where we began. In my mind, I always picture this as a lovely open plain, where Weak Worlders and Matrix Madnessers have finally recollected themselves and are beginning to make their way full circle to where this all began – Limitless World. Lucidity Land is the entry level for the return to Limitless World, where we once again begin to recreate the existence that we are all meant to occupy.
- **Lucids: One** of three levels I use to denote how much Lucidity one currently possesses. Neo Lucids are those who have just begun seeing more clearly. Semi Lucids are those who have acquired a great deal more Lucidity. As they near the top of this range is where some fail the “Temptation of Christ” test and decide to become selfish or evil and exploit what Lucidity brings them. Eventually they all settle down into Lucid, which defines *only* the benevolent. They are never selfish because to see this clearly you would have no interest or need in committing or participating in selfish or evil actions.
- **Matrix Madness:** Also viewed by many as “the world” or just “reality”, it is a ramped-up and manipulated version of Weak World on steroids, where we are exploited by those we can’t

seem to overcome, policed by technology, degenerated into debauchery, and lulled into obedient complacency by social engineering methods. Here, we are viewed as resources and products, and our minds have been drastically dulled. We are largely Matrix Madnessers today, blended with the dwindling population of the Weak Worlders.

- **Minion:** I use this to refer to the Tools or lower tiered people (who think they are higher tiered) who work for and with the Semi Lucid Evils.
- **Narrative Authorities:** People and agencies the Collective is groomed to think of as who they should listen to for “the truth”. For example, the government, the media, medical professionals and the scientific community.
- **Narrative:** The Narrative is the carefully curated point of view they want the Collective to think about any given subject or overview. They change it as needed to continue to be in alignment with the Conclusions they want to grow.
- **Neo Lucids:** One of three levels I use to denote how much Lucidity one currently possesses. Neo Lucids are those who have just begun seeing more clearly. Semi Lucids are those who have acquired a great deal more Lucidity. As they near the top of this range is where some fail the “Temptation of Christ” test and decide to become selfish or evil and exploit what Lucidity brings them. Eventually they all settle down into Lucid, which defines *only* the benevolent. They are never selfish because to see this clearly you would have no interest or need in committing or participating in selfish or evil actions.
- **NeoVerba:** The reintroduction of the revival of the words/logos to directly engage your world via our natural and original Lucidity.
- **Predation Cycle:** The cycle that was triggered by the metaphorical expulsion from the Garden of Eden when they chose to begin to navigate their world through combative polarities like “good and evil”, which unavoidably moves into adversarial points of view and positioning where having the advantage suddenly becomes a primary goal, and that welcomes the Predation Cycle right in through your front door. Suddenly you have people manipulating for leverage in numerous ways (predator) which align with those who become prey. This cancerously infects our entire existence at the moment in ways

we do not presently fathom.

- **Reality/World/Experiences:** Generic words typically used where none of the “Worlds and Immersion” terms seem to specifically apply.
- **Realm:** A Realm is a more specific or contained Context within a larger structure or system but is often seen as a subset of a broader Dimensional Framework. Also see Dimensions, can be used somewhat interchangeably.
- **Reconciliation: Putting** things where they belong.
- **Root:** The origination point of something or someone
- **Satan:** The widely accepted and feared **personification** of the translation in Strong’s Concordance Greek word #4567 of “an adversary or adversarial”. Also, Strong’s Hebrew word #7854, also the personification of “an adversary or adversarial”, among several other translation, all denoting an adversarial connotation. We personify it into a single entity.
- **Semi Lucids:** One of three levels I use to denote how much Lucidity one currently possesses. Neo Lucids are those who have just begun seeing more clearly. Semi Lucids are those who have acquired a great deal more Lucidity. As they near the top of this range is where some fail the “Temptation of Christ” test and decide to become selfish or evil and exploit what Lucidity brings them. Eventually they all settle down into Lucid, which defines **only** the benevolent. They are never selfish because to see this clearly you would have no interest or need in committing or participating in selfish or evil actions.
- **Semi Lucid Evils: See** Semi Lucids below. It denotes those with a certain level of Lucidity who have decided to use it for exploitation for a season. A “Season of Madness”, if you will.
- **Source:** What we emanate from and are offspring/children/byproducts of. Often somewhat personified in spiritual or religious circles.
- **Storyboards:** Used somewhat interchangeably with Storylines. Usually, Storyboard refers generically to our life, or this world, while Storylines are smaller stories woven within the larger Storyboard.

- **Storylines:** Used somewhat interchangeably with Storyboards. Usually, Storyboard refers generically to our life, or this world, while Storylines are smaller stories woven within the larger Storyboard.
- **Tool:** 1. An ability, or 2. A person or asset used to achieve something without consideration of the Tool.
- **Weak World:** Viewed by many as simply “the world” or just “reality”, this is a **restricted** version of Limitless World, where we have not only been caused to turn away from our Inherent Divinity but also lose touch with using our Lucidity. Instead, we have been dumbed down and entrained to just follow along and defer to authority figures with little or no question. Although it is nowhere near the perfection of Limitless World, it still has its charm and still exists in pockets here and there. However, it is because of our acceptance and complacency with the restrictions of Weak World that Matrix Madness was able to arise.
- **Yahweh-God:** Also see Demiurge. Yahweh-God is the bipolar-acting God seen in the Old Testament of the bible. It is the “God” who makes his first appearance in Genesis, Chapter 2 as he recreates the world that the original Elohim God just created in Chapter One. You will have to look in translation sources to see the additional word depicted, otherwise it is sometimes translated as “Lord God” instead of Yahweh or Yahweh-God. It is our Collective Inherent Divinity still unrefined with only part of its conscious Lucidity, which is what causes the oscillation between a nice god and a mean one. With the Demiurge or Yahweh God (vs Elohim God), you indeed “Gotta master crazy on the other side”. (Live, Ed Kowalczyk, “Sun”)

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

The author is someone like yourself who has seen some things, experienced some things, and observed some things, and is sharing that here with the hope that you will find it useful to you in your own journey because  
“When one rises, we all rise.”

These thoughts are respectfully offered for your consideration.  
Thank you for being here.